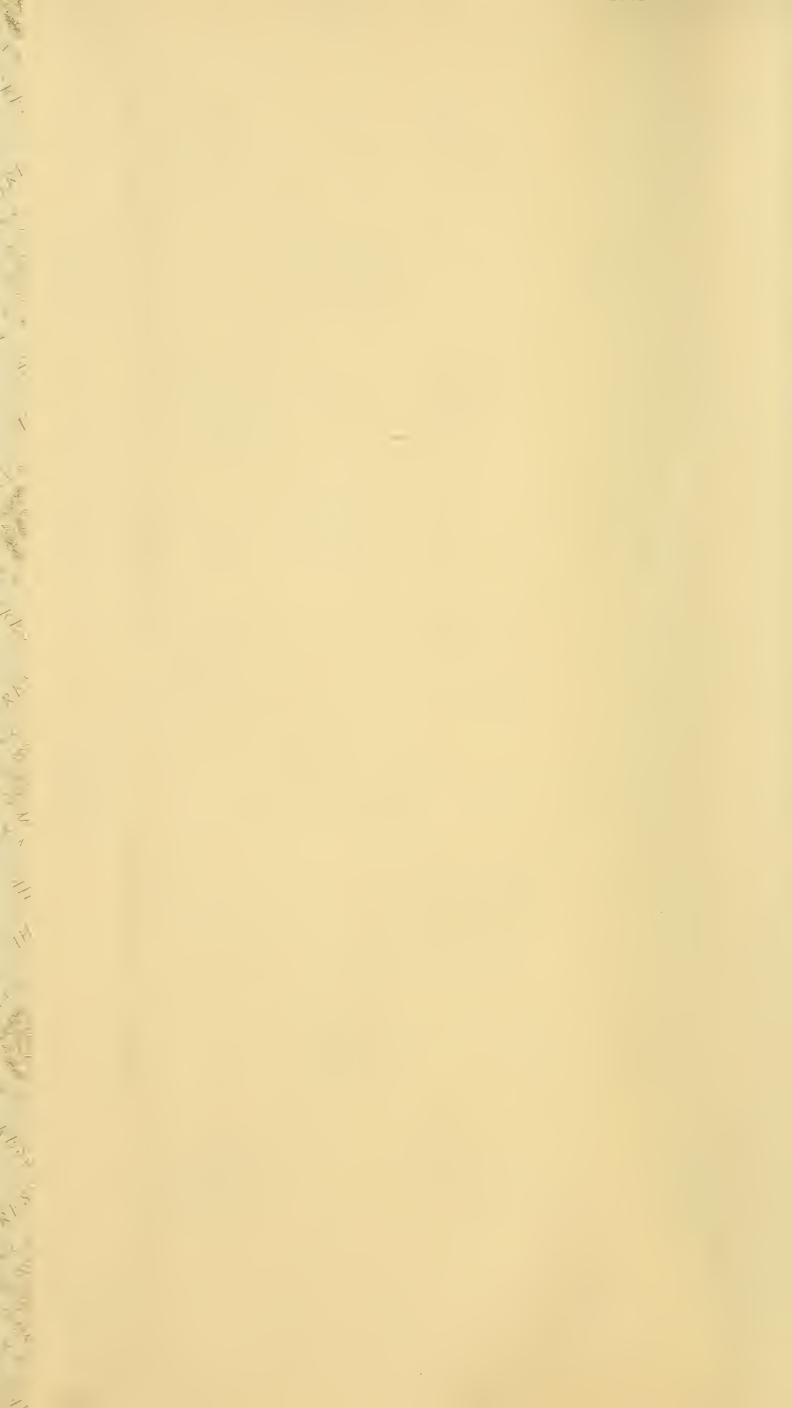








MEMORANDA OF MY LIFE

BY

ADMIRAL

CHARLES LORD COLCHESTER



MEMORANDA OF MY LIFE

FROM 1798 TO 1859 INCLUSIVE

BY

ADMIRAL

CHARLES LORD COLCHESTER ...

In Three Parts

PART I. PERSONAL NARRATIVE, 1798 TO 1842 INCLUSIVE

PART II. POLITICAL EVENTS . . . 1833 TO 1852 INCLUSIVE

PART III. POLITICAL EVENTS . . . 1853 TO 1859 INCLUSIVE

NOT PUBLISHED.

LONDON

PRINTED BY

POTTISWOODE & CO., NEW-STREET SQUARE, FARRINGDON STREET
AND 30 PARLIAMENT STREET, WESTMINSTER

1869

IA565
C68A5

205449
'13

TO REGINALD CHARLES EDWARD LORD COLCHESTER.

MY DEAREST REGINALD,

It was at my earnest request that your dear father was prevailed upon to write the following 'Memoranda of his Life' for your private gratification and information, and in complying with my wishes, this was the only object he had in view.

But having lately shown the manuscript to a member of my family, upon whose judgment I can rely, he expressed so cordial a concurrence in my opinion that the 'Memoranda' contained too valuable a Record of Political Events to be allowed to slumber in oblivion, exposed moreover to the risk attending its existence in the form of a solitary manuscript, that I resolved at once to print a limited number of copies for private circulation, feeling confident that the familiar style in which the work is written (though not adapted for publication) would render it only the more interesting to those intimate friends

who had long valued and enjoyed his acquaintance and society. And now, under its new form, I offer it to you, my dearest Reginald, as a tribute of devotion to the memory of your beloved and lamented father, and of fond attachment to yourself, from your widowed and affectionate mother,

ELIZABETH S. COLCHESTER.

October 18th, 1869.

As you lately expressed a desire, my dear Reginald, to know more of the occurrences of my earlier life than you had gained by casual conversation, I have, in the following pages, drawn, chiefly from memory, a sketch of the principal events in it up to the time of your birth, omitting details, which you may hereafter read in my various diaries and correspondence.

C.

LONDON :
December, 1854.

Errata

Page	5, line	7,	<i>for</i> sent	<i>read</i> beat
"	5,	" 22,	" Athenian	" Albanian
"	16,	" 21,	" Leone	" Larne
"	56,	" 8,	" Systemise	" Systematise
"	71,	" 3,	" Warncliffe	" Wharncliffe
"	89,	" 11,	" Nerzeb	" Nezib
"	90,	" 1,	" La Place	" Lalande
"	160,	" 25,	" Frederica	" Fredericia
"	161,	" 17 & 24,	" Whisk	" Whish
"	176,	" 17,	" Nevillin Park	" in Nevill Park
"	182,	" 14,	" Toury	" Towry
"	246,	" 6,	" Whitford	" Whitworth
"	254,	" 13,	" Clark	" Clerk
"	258,	" 17,	" Trekter	" Traktir
"	305,	" 10,	" Livradio	" Lavradio
"	323,	" 2,	" Hans	" Hanse

MEMORANDA OF MY LIFE.

BY

ADMIRAL CHARLES LORD COLCHESTER.



PART I. 1798-1842.



I WAS BORN (as I have been informed) on March 12th, 1798, in a house on the south side of Pall Mall, which is now 78. My father was at that time M.P. for the borough of Helstone, in Cornwall, and held the office of Clerk of the Rules in the Court of King's Bench, a situation of about 3,000*l.* a year. Upon the change of the Government in 1801,¹ my father, being appointed Chief Secretary to the Lord Lieutenant of Ireland,² and Keeper of the Privy Seal of Ireland, we proceeded to Ireland, and resided at the Chief Secretary's Lodge, in the Phoenix Park, during the recess of Parliament: one of the water-colour paintings in the drawing-room at Kidbrooke, represents the lodge as it then existed. In 1802, the Speaker of the House of Commons, Sir John Mitford, having been appointed Chancellor of Ireland, and created Lord Redesdale, your grandfather was elected to succeed him in the chair of the House of Commons, resigning in consequence his office of Chief Secretary for Ireland, but

¹ When Mr. Addington (afterwards Lord Sidmouth) succeeded Mr. Pitt as Prime Minister.

² Philip Earl of Hardwicke.

retaining the Privy Seal, which was an office for life, and was given him as some compensation for having given up his office of Clerk of the Rules, which could not be held with the Secretaryship for Ireland. We now finally quitted Pall Mall, and went to reside in the official house of the Speaker, in New Palace Yard. That house was partially destroyed by fire, in 1834, and has been entirely swept away, to make room for the new buildings of the existing Houses of Parliament. A view of it, as it appeared during the latter part of your grandfather's Speakership, hangs up in the dining-room in London. In this year (1802) Kidbrooke was bought; and your uncle, Philip Abbot, was born.

In 1806, I was sent to Westminster school, after the Bartholomewtide holidays, being then eight years and a half old; and was placed in the under second form. The head-master of that time was Dr. William Carey, afterwards Bishop of Exeter, and finally of St. Asaph. I remained at Westminster till April, 1811; having by that time worked my way up to the upper fifth form. I boarded at a house, at the upper end of Deans-yard, kept by a Mrs. Glover. Among the boys who were in that house at this period was the present Duke of Richmond (then Lord March), Lord Westminster (then Belgrave), and his two brothers, Lord Wilton and Lord Robert Grosvenor, Lord Dynevor (then George de Cardonnell), Lord Hotham, and my most intimate school friend, Henry Bull, now a clergyman.¹ The present bishops of St. Asaph

¹ Also William De Ros, now Lord De Ros, and Williams, M.P. for Marlow.

(Short) and Ripon (Longley) and Lord Barrington¹ were also at Westminster during part of this time.

On April 8th, 1811, I entered the navy, on board the 'Revenge,' 74, at Portsmouth, where she was fitting to receive the flag of Rear-Admiral the Honourable Arthur Legge. In June we sailed for Cadiz, at that time besieged, or rather blockaded, by the French army under Marshal Victor, as the Spaniards assisted by English troops, and our English squadron, held not only the city of Cadiz, but the whole Isle of Leon, at the extremity of which that city is built. The squadron, which Admiral Legge took the command of on our arrival, consisted of four ships of the line, a number of smaller ships and gunboats. I remained on board the 'Revenge' till April 1812; sometimes cruising off the entrance of the Mediterranean, between Cape Spartel and Cape Trafalgar; but chiefly at anchor in Cadiz Bay, where skirmishes sometimes took place between our gunboats and the French batteries, but no event of serious importance took place. It having been decided that I should complete the theoretical portion of my naval education at the Royal Naval College at Portsmouth, I left the 'Revenge' for that in May 1812, returning to England in the 'Warspite,' 74, commanded by Captain the Honourable Henry Blackwood.

¹ Also the present Lord Gage.

Eliot „ Lord St. Germans.

Keppel „ Lord Albemarle.

Rous „ Lord Stradbroke.

Henry Rous now Rear Admiral.

Lowther „ Sir John Lowther.

Harwood „ Vicar of East Grinstead.

Paget present Marquis of Anglesea.

Bourke „ Earl of Mayo.

On board the 'Revenge' I commenced my acquaintance with the present Rear-Admiral Moorsom, then one of the senior midshipmen, which has continued in an uninterrupted friendship to the present day. I joined the Naval College in June 1812, and continued my studies there till November 1813,¹ when having completed the prescribed course of education, and having gained the first mathematical prize for the year, a silver medal, I was discharged to join H.M. Ship 'Bacchante,' 38, commanded by Captain (afterwards Sir William) Hoste. My most intimate friend and competitor in study was Henry Moorsom (brother of my shipmate in 'Revenge'), who died a commander about 1826. Among my other college acquaintances were the present Lord Hardwicke, the Honourable Francis Maude, Charles Frankland, J. F. Browne (afterwards my messmate on board 'Bacchante'), Francis Cotton, Henry Hoper, and Marcus Brownrigge (afterwards my messmates on board 'Alceste');² and your mother's brother, John Law, who afterwards quitted the navy for the army, and died in the year 1834.

The 'Bacchante' being at this time employed in the Adriatic, in order to join her, I was first put on board the 'Indus,' 74, Captain (now Admiral) Sir William Gage, which took me as far as Port Mahon. In crossing the Bay of Biscay, we met with one of the heaviest gales it has been my fortune to witness;

¹ At time of my joining the College, I was introduced to Mr. Spencer, the Ordnance Storekeeper at Portsmouth, who made his house my home whenever I went to Portsmouth, June 1813 to 1833.

² Also Townshend, now Captain R.N. and M.P. for Tamworth; and heir to the Marquis of Townshend.

our convoy of 120 sail of vessels was entirely dispersed; and the convoy under the charge of Lord Colville, which had sailed just before, met a similar fate. As soon as the gale abated, we ran down the north coast of Spain as far as Santander, a portion of our convoy being laden with stores for Lord Wellington's army; and then sent back to Corunna, where we collected as many as we could of those bound to the Mediterranean. At Port Mahon I was transferred to the 'Repulse,' 74, Captain Mowbray, and in her proceeded, by the way of Palermo, to Malta. After remaining there a few days, I was put on board the 'Badger,' bound to the Adriatic, and finally reached my own ship off Lissa, on March 13th, 1814. During the following two months we were employed cruising among the Ionian Islands, Corfu being still in the hands of the French, who occupied it with a force said to amount to 15,000 troops. One day, after reconnoitring the harbour, in which lay a French frigate and several gunboats, in working down the channel between the island and the Athenian coast, the ship suddenly grounded, and we could not get her afloat again till after we had thrown overboard fifteen of our maindeck guns. We were not above eight miles from the harbour of Corfu; but either the French did not observe our situation, or would not venture out to attack us. The next day we recovered most of our guns, and continued our cruise. A few days afterwards, in company with the 'Havannah,' 36, we assisted at the capture of the town of Parga on the mainland, which was occupied by a small French garrison. Some of the inhabitants of the town had previously

communicated to the officer commanding at Paxo that if the British ships would assist them, they would rise and overpower the garrison, which they accordingly did on the approach of the two frigates, and were in possession of the forts before we could land any of our people.

In May we returned to Malta to refit, and while there the news came of the abdication of the Emperor Napoleon, and the proclamation of peace with France, after a war which had lasted, with one short intermission (1802), for twenty-one years. It was not, however, our lot to obtain any repose from this cessation of hostilities, as our frigate was one of those ordered direct to the coast of North America, where war still continued with the United States; and we had the mortification to lose our most able and highly esteemed Captain, who before this new destination was known had given up the command of the ship, on account of the state of his health, and was on his way to England. On being refitted, we proceeded, under the command of the first lieutenant (Silas Hood), to Port Mahon, where our new Captain, Francis Stanfell, joined us. Thence we proceeded, in company with three other frigates,—‘*Iphegenia*,’ ‘*Furieuse*,’ and ‘*Euryalus*’ (the last commanded by ‘*Charley*’ Napier),—to Gibraltar; these took charge of convoy carrying a brigade of troops, consisting of the 29th and 62nd Regiments, and some artillery, under the command of General Gosselin, proceeding, like ourselves, to the coast of America. Touching at Santa Cruz in Teneriffe, we reached Bermuda without any occurrence worthy of note. Here we found a large expedition preparing to sail for the Chesa-

peake; but 'Furieuse' and 'Bacchante' were ordered on to Halifax with the troops (29th and 62nd Regiments) we had convoyed from Gibraltar; and we were soon afterwards attached to the expedition under General Sherbrooke and Rear-Admiral Griffiths, which was to reduce that portion of the province of Maine which is situated between the river Penobscot and the British frontier. Upon the arrival of the expedition off Castine, in the bay of Penobscot, the Americans blew up the small fort, and our troops took possession of the town and harbour without opposition. The main body of our troops, with some of our smaller vessels and boats of the squadron, ascended the river to Hampden, where the Americans were defeated, a sloop of war ('John Adams') burnt, and a number of merchant vessels captured. We, however, did not share actively in these proceedings, being detached, with the 29th Regiment, to Belfast, on the opposite shore of the Penobscot, to occupy that village, and a bridge across a river falling there into the bay.

This post we held till the main portion had been completed, when the 29th was re-embarked. We then proceeded, in company with the 'Tenedos,' Captain Hyde Parker, to Machias, at the entrance to the Bay of Fundy, which was also taken possession of without resistance. During the autumn we were employed cruising off Boston, and captured one fine American schooner privateer; but early in the winter we carried away our fore-yard, and wrung the head of the fore-mast, in a heavy gale of wind. This obliged us to bear up for Bermuda, where we had to remain ten weeks refitting; and we had only just

started upon a fresh cruise, in the beginning of March, 1815, when we received intelligence of peace being proclaimed between England and the United States. In May we sailed from Halifax for England, in company with three troop ships, having on board the 64th Regiment and a battalion of Marines which had been employed in Canada. Shortly before sailing, a French vessel brought news of the escape of Napoleon from Elba and his landing in France, but with what hope of success was not known.

On arriving at Spithead June —, we found that he was again on the throne of France, and had advanced to attack the allied English and Prussian armies; that a battle had been fought on the 16th in which the Prussians had been defeated, that an action had taken place on the same day with the English, who had subsequently retreated, and that every hour news was expected of a decisive battle. All this came upon us like a dream, and our anxiety was wound up to the highest pitch for some hours, when the intelligence came of the glorious day of Waterloo; but the full consequences of that victory were not immediately felt; all possible reinforcements were ordered to the Duke of Wellington's army, and our friends of the 64th regiment, who had been absent from England sixteen years, were immediately sent off to join it. In a few days we were ordered to Ostend to bring over prisoners, but finding none ready for embarkation returned to Spithead. As we passed Calais the tricolor flag was still flying, but on our return had disappeared as we then thought for ever. This was 'Bacchante's' last ser-

vice; we were ordered into Portsmouth Harbour and there paid off.

During the autumn of this year I accompanied your grandfather in his little tour to Paris and Brussels, visiting the recent battle-field of Waterloo. You will find the account of what we saw, in my journal of that tour.

Captain Stanfell having been appointed to command the 'Madagascar,' 38, very kindly offered to take me with him; which I accepted, but that ship being found defective, the officers and crew were transferred to the 'Phaeton,' but I was not destined to go to sea in that ship, for Lord Amherst having been appointed Ambassador to the Court of China, your grandfather thought this an opportunity for me to see countries, then almost unknown to Europeans, and obtained for me a vacancy in the 'Alceste,' 38, Captain Murray Maxwell, which was to carry out the Ambassador and his suite. I was accordingly removed from 'Phaeton' to 'Alceste,' in January, 1816.

As besides my own MS. journal of this voyage, a very amusing account of it was published by Mr. Macleod, the surgeon, and more than one account of the proceedings of the embassy has appeared in print,¹ I will only say here that we sailed from Spithead on February 9th, 1816, in company with the 'Lyra,' 10, Captain Basil Hall, and the 'Hewitt,' East Indiaman, carrying the presents for the Emperor of China. After touching at Rio Janeiro, the

¹ *Ellis' Account of the Embassy* (Abel). *Sir John Davis' 2nd Sketches of China*. *Sir George Staunton* (printed privately). Captain Basil Hall's *Loochoo*.

Cape of Good Hope, Anjeir in the Straits of Sunda, and Batavia, we reached the islands off the mouth of the Canton river. Here we were joined by Sir George Staunton, and the other gentlemen belonging to the East India Company's Factory at Canton, who were to accompany the embassy, and proceeding up the gulf of Pechelelee, anchored off the mouth of the Peiho river, where the embassy disembarked. Lord Amherst having kindly given me a nominal place in his suite, I accompanied him to Yuen-min-yuen, and on his return through the country to Canton, when we arrived at Kwatchoo on the Yang-tse-kiang, and were to deviate from the route of Lord Macartney's embassy, as I was the only person who had any knowledge of marine surveying, I was desired to make such a sketch of that great river as circumstances might permit, and in consequence constructed the plan which proved useful to our expedition, when ascending to Nankin in 1842; and this, with the subsequent affair of the 'Alceste' with the forts at the Bocca Tigris, turned my attention to that mode of invading China, which I subsequently communicated to Government on the breaking out of the war in 1840, and which your uncle, Lord Ellenborough, urged on the Admiral and General in 1841, and which brought the war to its successful conclusion. During the time I was thus attached to the embassy, I received much care and kindness from Mr., now Sir Henry Ellis, the secretary to the embassy, in whose boat I was during the greater part of the journey. We quitted China in January, 1817, and having touched at Manilla, were proceeding through the Straits of Gaspar, when on the

morning of February 18th, we struck on a sunken rock, which proved fatal to poor 'Alceste.' Our escape from the island of Pulo Leat, without loss of life, was most providential, as if the Malays had held their position, the ship which came for us was too far off to render substantial assistance to us in our embarkation, and we could hardly have fought off our way without considerable loss. Our escape from destruction by fire on board the 'Cæsar,' during the passage between Batavia and the Cape of Good Hope, was equally providential; and must under Providence be mainly ascribed to the presence of mind of the gunner (Holmes) in ascertaining the exact spot where to scuttle the deck immediately over the fire. At St. Helena I passed my examination for lieutenant, and the officers and crew of the 'Alceste' having been fully acquitted of all blame by the Court Martial held at Portsmouth to enquire into her loss, in September 1817, I received my commission as a lieutenant.

On board 'Alceste' I find I became acquainted with Henry Eden and Charles Hope, who were again my messmates as lieutenants in the 'Liffey,' and have continued among my best friends to this time. Hope, alas! is just taken from us. This may be considered as the commencement of a new era in my life, the shaking off of boyhood, and the entrance into society as a man. I had also found a great change in my social position upon my arrival in England, as in the spring of the year my father had been obliged, in consequence of a serious attack of erysipelas in the head, which for some time prevented his taking the chair of the House of Commons (and thereby stopped

public business), to resign the office of Speaker ; and he was immediately created a peer, by the title of Baron Colchester ; and a pension of 4,000*l.* a year for his own life, and 3,000*l.* for that of his successor in the title, was voted by the House of Commons, as a mark of their sense of his ‘ distinguished conduct ’ in their chair ; and settled by a special Act of Parliament. Your grandfather had, on quitting the House of Commons, gone first to Harrowgate for his health, and afterwards to Malvern, where I joined the family. In the autumn we made visits in Staffordshire, to Mr. Monckton at Somerford, to Lord Harrowby at Sandon, to Lord Stafford at Trentham, and thence to Dr. Smith (afterwards Dean of Christ Church), at Daventry ; and then, leaving your uncle, Philip Abbot, at Hildersham, with Mr. Blomfield (now Bishop of London), whose pupil he was to be until he should go to the University, we proceeded to Kidbrooke, where we spent the winter, and remained till after Easter 1818. Your grandfather having then no house in London, we went up after Easter, for a few weeks, to Mivart’s Hotel, in Lower Brook Street. While there, I occupied my morning with masters in Italian, drawing, and riding ; and my evenings with dinners, balls, and parties ; besides going to see sights, or riding in the Park. We returned to Kidbrooke in June, and your grandfather thinking, that though a few months’ relaxation was fair after my adventures in the ‘ *Alceste*, ’ the continuance of an idle life was not good for a young man, had applied to the First Lord of the Admiralty to give me employment afloat. In consequence, before the end of June, I received an appointment as lieutenant to the ‘ *Liffey*, ’ a fine

frigate of 50 guns, just commissioned at Chatham by Captain the Hon. Henry Duncan, a younger son of Admiral Lord Duncan, who gained the victory of Camperdown.

Upon joining the ship, I found myself second lieutenant, the senior (Higgs), a lieutenant of thirteen years' standing; and my two juniors, Eden and Hope, my old messmates in 'Alceste.' We did not leave the Medway till the close of the year, and then proceeded to Portsmouth, which was to be nominally our station, but we were disposable for any service required. In February 1819, we carried to Lisbon Lord Beresford, then Commander-in-Chief of the Portuguese army; and then made a cruising voyage across the Atlantic to the West Indies, to look out for piratical vessels which had of late committed many depredations on our merchant ships in those latitudes. The first island at which we touched was Jamaica, where we anchored for a few days in Port Royal, and then proceeded to the Havannah, in Cuba, from whence we returned to England. On our arrival, I found that your grandfather and grandmother were preparing to set out on a tour of three years to the Continent, for the restoration of your grandfather's health, which had never been completely re-established since 1817; and also for the sake of economy. They purposed proceeding first to Switzerland, and then to winter at Genoa. Your uncle Philip was to accompany them to Switzerland, and then return to England at the end of the long vacation, to keep his term at Oxford, where he was entered as a student of Christ Church. During part of the summer the 'Liffey' was employed as one of the squadron to

attend upon the yacht of the Prince Regent, during his cruise about the Isle of Wight. From this service we were one morning unexpectedly detached, on the news of riots in Scotland, to carry down to Edinburgh the first battalion of the Rifle Brigade; and though no previous notice had been given, the whole battalion was embarked on board 'Liffey' and 'Hind' (corvette), and we sailed with them at four o'clock the same afternoon. While the ship was in Leith Roads, I had the opportunity of seeing Edinburgh and its neighbourhood; and I also accompanied Captain Duncan to the seat of his brother, Lord Duncan, situated in a beautiful country on the north side of the Tay, between Perth and Dundee. In the spring of 1820, the 'Liffey' was appointed to carry to Petersburg our ambassador, Sir Charles Bagot, which gave me an opportunity of seeing that capital, and getting a general idea of the Baltic Sea. As we reached the Gulf of Finland in the month of June, the days were only separated by a short twilight. In autumn, after a rumour of going to the East Indies, we were suddenly ordered to complete for foreign service with all possible expedition; and sailed in company with the 'Active,' 38, commanded by Sir James Gordon, under sealed orders. The first place at which we anchored was Cascaes Bay, at the mouth of the Tagus, from whence I was dispatched in one of the 'Liffey's' boats, and a lieutenant of the 'Active' (C. Gordon) in one of the other boats, to communicate with our Court at Lisbon. We started at dusk, and after a long row, and a narrow escape from being detained by a patrol of Portuguese cavalry, effected the object of our orders and returned on board soon after day-

light. The frigates immediately weighed, and proceeded towards the Mediterranean; and it was not till after we had passed through the Straits of Gibraltar that we learnt our destination was Naples, where a revolution had broken out in the previous July; and our Minister, Sir William A'Court, had written for an additional force, to protect the British interests there. We arrived at Naples October —, and I had the happiness of finding there your grandfather and grandmother, who were purposing to spend the winter there. As 'Liffey' was stationed in the Bay, I was able to spend the greater part of the two following months on shore with them; when the political state of Naples, threatened with an Austrian invasion, rendered it, in the opinion of Sir William A'Court, unsafe for English travellers to remain there longer, and they in consequence removed to Rome.

In February 1821, I received my promotion (dated the previous month) to the rank of Commander, and an appointment to command the 'Racehorse.' The 'Liffey' was about the same time ordered home, the presence of an English squadron being no longer required. I quitted my messmates with much regret, having spent two and a half very pleasant years among them. Several changes had taken place among them, Higgs having been promoted in 1819, and succeeded by Sandom (now Captain Superintendent of the Victualling Yard at Plymouth); and Eden, removed (1820) to be Flag Lieutenant to Rear-Admiral Sir Graham Moore, Commander-in-Chief in the Mediterranean, by Lieutenant Jenkyns; but they were all sensible, good-tempered, gentlemanlike men, well-informed in the various departments of

their profession, and willing to make all things pass smoothly; and we were fortunate in a captain who possessed the difficult art of rendering himself agreeable to his officers, without ever permitting them to forget the respect they owed him as their chief.

On March 25th, the day on which the Austrian army entered Naples, I sailed in the 'Racehorse' for Malta, with orders to proceed from thence to the Archipelago and visit such parts as I should judge fit; the service of the smaller vessels of war at that time sent into the Archipelago having been chiefly to carry the mails between Malta and Smyrna; but a new state of affairs was approaching. Before reaching Malta, however, I was witness to a new revolution on a small scale, at Messina, where General Rossarol, a Carbonaro, had placed himself at the head of an insurrection against the royal authorities, and drawn away the governor; but at the end of a few days the troops again changed their minds and Rossarol had to take refuge on board a British ship of war, 'Leone,' where at the very moment was a Royalist chief (Staette), who when he saw Rossarol come on board, supposed his object to be to demand his (Staette's) surrender to him. On arriving at Malta, we heard the first intelligence of the insurrection of the Greeks in Wallachia and in the Morea, which after six years of bloodshed and devastation terminated, through the interference of France, Russia, and England, and their destruction of the Turkish and Egyptian fleets at Navarino in October 1827, in the establishment of the kingdom of Greece, under a Bavarian dynasty. This news hastened my departure for the Archipelago, where there was at that time no

British vessel of war ; and on arriving at Smyrna, we found the city in much confusion and the 'Frank' (or European) merchants in great alarm. After some weeks, the alarm having somewhat subsided, I proceeded on my proposed cruise, during which I visited the plains of Troy, Salonica, the bay and plains of Marathon ; Athens, where the Greeks had driven the Turks into the Acropolis ; Hydra, the island which supplied the naval force to the insurgent Greeks and Paros ; my return to Smyrna being hastened by reports of massacres having taken place there, which, though much exaggerated, had not been altogether without foundation. Late in the summer, I visited Scala Nova, Alexandria, where I had an interview with the celebrated Pacha Mehemet Ali (who from a common soldier raised himself to be a powerful prince), Larnesa in Cyprus, and Rhodes. At this time I first became acquainted with Captain Rowan Hamilton, who commanded the 'Cambrian,' and was for several years afterwards senior officer of our squadron in the Archipelago ; and who ever afterwards showed me much kindness. At the close of the year, 'Racehorse' having completed her period of service, was ordered home ; and was paid off at Devonport in February 1822.

Your grandfather and grandmother being still abroad, after paying a short visit to your uncle at Oxford, I went to Nice to meet them, as they had spent the winter there ; and from Nice I made a short tour by the 'Corniche' road to Genoa, and thence to Turin, returning to Nice over the pass of the Col de Tende. In April we all quitted Nice and returned to England, visiting on the way Toulon, Marseilles, Nismes.

and Paris. Your grandfather now took the house No. 18, Spring Gardens, which he purchased the following year, and which was his London residence till his death. Your uncle joined us here, having taken his bachelor degree at Oxford, with the highest honours, being first class both in classics and in mathematics. Edward Bouverie Pusey, whose name has since become so widely known as the denomination of a religious sect, was the companion of his studies, and obtained similar honours at the same examination. After remaining some weeks in London to renew old acquaintances, and set up a new establishment of servants, we went down to Kidbrooke. In the autumn your uncle was entered a student of Lincoln's Inn, and took a set of chambers there to study the law, but generally dined in Spring Gardens when the family were in London; and on this account your grandfather generally came up in November.

In April 1823 I was appointed to the 'Columbine,' 18, at Devonport, but, owing to the scarcity of seamen, we were not completely manned till the following September, when we proceeded to Cork to form one of the squadron on the Irish station, under the orders of Lord Colville. We had, however, been there scarcely a month, when orders came very unexpectedly from the Admiralty for our proceeding to the Mediterranean. We reached Malta, where we found the commander-in-chief, Vice-Admiral Sir Graham Moore, and were ordered to the Ionian Islands. In the month of December we captured a small Greek piratical vessel in the Bay of Vathi, and destroyed another in the adjoining Bay of Scutari, in the Gulf

of Colokythia, and, after an unsuccessful search for another in the Bay of Chisamo in Candia, returned to Corfu. While there, early in January 1824, the Lord High Commissioner, Sir Thomas Maitland, requested me to visit the Island of Sapienza, at the south-west extremity of the Morea, and take with me an officer of Engineers, in order to make for him a report on the capabilities of the island as a naval and military station, as he considered it as a dependency of the Ionian Islands. I accordingly embarked Major Figg, R.E., and sailed for the island, where we found a small but apparently secure harbour; and after remaining some days to make our surveys, were preparing to return to Corfu, when at daybreak in the morning of January 25th, the brig parted her cables in a violent squall, and drifted upon the rocks, which from their sharpness bored through her sides, and she slid off into deep water, where she sank. We were thus suddenly left upon an uninhabited island, with little more than the clothes upon our backs, but thankful that our lives were (with two exceptions) saved; and some of our boats having escaped, we sent in the afternoon to Modon to get some provisions, and hire a vessel to take the news of our misfortune to Zante, and obtain the means of removing us from the island. We were also enabled to make tents with some of the sails; and so remained, till the 'Alacrity,' commanded by my old friend Yorke, now Lord Hardwicke, came to our assistance, and carried us first to Zante and then to Malta. Here we had to perform quarantine in the Lazzaretto, and then, on the arrival of the 'Martin,' 20, commanded by another old friend,

Henry Eden, we proceeded to join the new commander-in-chief, Sir Harry Neale, off Algiers, which he was blockading in consequence of some dispute with the Dey. Here the usual court martial for enquiring into the loss of ships of war when wrecked was held on board the 'Phaeton;' Captain Sturt was president of the court. The sentence was 'that the captain and master should be reprimanded for not having taken sufficient precautions for the security of the ship, and the rest of the officers and crew were fully acquitted.' On my arrival in England I waited upon the First Lord of the Admiralty, and the Senior Naval Lord (Sir George Cockburn), and had the satisfaction to learn that the sentence was considered an unusually severe one, and that it would not prevent my being again employed in a short time. This promise was fulfilled, for at the close of November of the same year, I was appointed to command the 'Rose,' 18 (Corvette), at Portsmouth. These events, though they made no outward change in the successful progress of my professional career, weighed deeply on my mind, and made, I trust, a beneficial impression; constant success in whatever I had been engaged in (for the wreck of the 'Alceste,' though in itself a more serious catastrophe, was to me personally an advantage,) had led me to forget the possibility of reverses, and to become, perhaps, too confident in myself and my good fortune. I had now been taught by experience to think more soberly.

Our first cruise in the 'Rose' was in the entrance of the Channel, as part of an experimental squadron, under the command of Captain Sturt in the 'Phaeton,' to test the comparative merits of three

corvettes, 'Champion,' 'Orestes,' and 'Pylades,' built by three different constructors, Admiral Hayes, Professor Inman, of the Royal Naval College, and Sir R. Seppings, the surveyor of the navy. We sailed in the middle of March, 1825; but our cruise was cut short by the 'Phaeton' carrying away her bowsprit (an experimental one of iron), which obliged us to put into Scilly, and then return to Portsmouth, which we reached on the 11th of April.

I now received orders to proceed to the Mediterranean, to be again placed under the orders of Sir Harry Neale, whom we found at Malta; and who ordered me to the Ionian Islands, under the immediate command of Captain Pechell, in the 'Sybille;' but as I was next in command to him at those islands, I was frequently detached, sometimes alone, and sometimes having a brig under my orders; my usual cruising ground between Zante and Cerigo including the Gulf of Patras.

In the summer of 1825 I made an examination of all the small harbours in the gulf of Kolokythia, with the view of ascertaining the haunts of the piratical Greek vessels; and during the autumn and winter was frequently off Missolonghi, then besieged by the Turks, and saw several skirmishes between the Greek and Turkish fleets.

Early in 1826 I was unexpectedly ordered to Tunis, where I received despatches for the Admiral (Sir H. Neale), and carried them on to Naples, where he was supposed to be, and where he shortly after arrived. My next proposed destination was the Archipelago, where I should have been under the orders of my old friend, Captain Hamilton; but on going to Malta for

the Admiral's despatches, I received there, by the hands of my old messmate Captain Charles Hope, my commission as a post captain. As my successor in the command of the 'Rose' was in the Archipelago, I had to proceed there, and had reached Vourla Bay, where I found Captain Hamilton in the 'Cambrian;' and 'Alacrity,' Captain George Hope Johnstone, just starting for England; and as my successor (Lewis Denis) was in a distant part of the station, Captain Hamilton placed the senior lieutenant in temporary command of the 'Rose,' and I proceeded in the 'Alacrity' as far as Gibraltar, and thence in the 'Eden' to England, which I reached in July, 1826.

Having now attained that rank in the navy beyond which promotion goes by seniority, and there being nothing in the aspect of public affairs which seemed likely to interrupt the peace of Europe, and call for the active services of the Navy, I was able to devote a longer period to the occupations and amusements of life on shore than I could hitherto spare with prudence from the duties of my profession; and it was three years and a half from my return to England before I again quitted it.

But although I enjoyed my leisure, I did not give up myself to idleness. I read works upon modern history and international law, continued my study of French and Italian, and took lessons in sketching from nature from Bourne, who at this time made the book of views of Kidbrooke and its neighbourhood, which we still have.

While in London, I also attended various courses of lectures at the Royal Institution. In the summer

of 1827 I accompanied your grandfather in his tour through Scotland to view the Caledonian Canal, and the roads, bridges, and churches in the Highlands, constructed by the aid of public money under the direction of Parliamentary Commissioners, of which he had been the chief. With this principal object, we combined various visits to friends, and to places worthy of notice. We proceeded first through Oxford and Shrewsbury to the great Parliamentary road from the latter town to the Menai Straits, and viewed the suspension bridge across that strait, by Telford, then recently completed. After visiting Carnarvon, we proceeded by Conway to Chester, and thence to Liverpool, and through the Lakes of Westmoreland to Carlisle.

Entering Scotland at Gretna, we proceeded to Glasgow, Edinburgh, and Perth, where our Highland journey commenced. We stopped one night at Dunkeld (the Duke of Athol's), and then proceeded north by the mail road to Inverness, turning aside to see Taymouth. The northernmost point of our journey was Dunrobin Castle, Lord Stafford's (afterwards created Duke of Sutherland), where we stayed for several days, and then returned through Dornoch, Tain, and Dingwall to Inverness. At each of these places your grandfather received addresses from the corporations, conferring on him the freedom of the borough, as a mark of their sense of the benefit conferred on the country by the public works constructed under his commissions; and at Dingwall a public breakfast (such as is to be met with only in Scotland) was given to him by the magistrates and heritors of the county. I, as his satellite, shared in all these

honours. From Inverness we proceeded along the line of the Caledonian Canal, through the pass of Glencoe, and over Rannoch Muir to Inverary. From thence we made a trip by steam to Islay, Iona, and Staffa. After spending some days with Mr. Campbell at Islay, we returned to Inverary, and thence continued our journey by the pass of Glencoe, Loch Lomond, and Dumbarton, to Buchanan, the Duke of Montrose's. From Buchanan we continued through Stirling to Callender. From thence we visited the scenery of the 'Lady of the Lake,' Loch Achray, the Trosachs, and Loch Katrine. From Callender we made a circuit round Loch Erne to Perth, and thence returned to Edinburgh; we made visits to the Duke of Northumberland at Alnwick, the Duke of Newcastle at Clumber, and Lord Manners at Thoresby, and Lord Salisbury at Hatfield; and terminated our travels at Kidbrooke, where we found your grandmother, who during our absence had been staying at Wimpole with her old friends, Lord and Lady Hardwicke.

I should have mentioned that your uncle having in 1826 finished his course of legal education, by studying one year under a conveyancer (Mr. Senior), a second under a special pleader (Mr. Blick), and a third year under a chancery draughtsman (Mr. Pemberton), was in that year called to the bar, and commenced practising at the Chancery bar, and going the Oxford and Chester circuits.

In the autumn of 1828 your grandfather had a return of his old complaint, erysipelas, which ultimately proved fatal to him, though to the last day the physicians held out confident expectations of an

ultimate though tedious recovery. The attack was first brought on by a chill, the consequence of being caught in a snow shower while riding over to Maresfield; and, though he got so much better as to walk on a sunny day under the shelter of the south-wing, he felt so much worse for it as not to attempt to quit the house again till he went up to London. When Parliament met, however, he continued to go down to the House of Lords, and on one occasion made a short speech on presenting petitions against the admission of Roman Catholics to seats in Parliament, a question which greatly agitated the public mind at that moment; and by causing great anxiety to your grandfather, who had always opposed such a measure as dangerous to the Protestant constitution of these realms, tended to aggravate the malady under which he was labouring. This question of 'Catholic Emancipation,' as it was popularly termed, had been the subject of eager discussion, both in Parliament and by the press, ever since the union with Ireland in 1800. When Mr. Pitt wished to remove the political disabilities under which the Roman Catholics laboured, who were excluded not only from Parliament, but from every other situation under government, by the requirement of taking oaths of allegiance and supremacy, which deny the authority temporal or spiritual of the pope within these realms, King George III. considering any such admission of 'Papists' to power as a violation of his coronation oath, refused to listen to any such proposition, and Mr. Pitt in consequence resigned office. In 1807 an attempt of the government of Lord Grenville and Lord Grey to bring forward the subject led to their

dismissal; but in 1812 the reins of government having passed into the hands of the Prince of Wales, as Prince Regent, the question was brought forward by the Opposition in the House of Commons, and a resolution carried for bringing in a bill during the following session. In the May of 1812 the Prime Minister, Spencer Percival, fell by the hand of an assassin, and his successor, Lord Liverpool, though an opposer of those claims, found it necessary in forming his administration to leave this an 'open question,' that is, that each member of the Government might vote on it as he pleased. In 1813 a bill was brought into the House of Commons in conformity with the resolution of the previous session, and the second reading passed by a large majority; but in the Committee, upon the clause for admitting Roman Catholics into parliament, your grandfather rose to oppose it, 'and, while he admitted the fair claim of the Roman Catholics to offices of mere honour or emolument, argued so forcibly the danger to the Constitution of admitting to political power persons who held a divided allegiance between their temporal sovereign and their spiritual sovereign, the latter moreover being a foreign temporal prince, and claiming as universal head of the Church paramount jurisdiction over all its members;' that on the division, the clause was negatived by a majority of four votes, and the promoters of the bill having thus failed in their principal object, dropped its further progress. This defeat retarded the advance of the question for some years, but after your grandfather had quitted the House of Commons, it was again brought forward, and having the support of

Lord Castlereagh the leader of the House, and of Canning and Plunket, two of its most brilliant orators, it passed the House on more than one occasion, but was always rejected in the House of Lords, the strongly avowed opposition of the Duke of York, the heir presumptive to the throne, adding much to the strength of its opponents. In the winter of 1826 the Duke of York died, and in the following February (1827) Lord Liverpool was seized with a paralytic stroke, which deprived him of the power of any longer taking part in political affairs. This event completely broke up the Government, as the Chancellor (Lord Eldon), the Duke of Wellington, Mr. (afterwards Sir Robert) Peel, and four other Cabinet ministers, refused to serve under Mr. Canning, whom the King had sent for to form a government. Canning was therefore obliged to strengthen his government by the admission of Lord Lansdowne and others of the moderate Whigs; but he himself died in the following August, and was succeeded by Lord Goderich (now Earl of Ripon), who proved so unable to control the discordant elements of his administration, that it fell to pieces before the close of the year, without ever meeting parliament. The Duke of Wellington was then called on to form a government, which he at once did, placing Mr. Peel as leader in the House of Commons. In this government your uncle, Lord Ellenborough, took office as Keeper of the Privy Seal, which post he exchanged soon afterwards for President of the Board of Control. Although both the Duke of Wellington and Mr. Peel had been opposers of the Roman Catholic claims (Mr. Peel the most strenuous opposer), yet a

vague suspicion now arose that they meant to yield to Irish clamour and agitation¹ that which they had refused to the arguments adduced in its favour. As the meeting of parliament approached it became certain that Roman Catholic emancipation would be brought forward as a Government measure, and individuals of the highest character and position in the country, who had hitherto always opposed such a measure, were named as being now prepared to support the Government upon it, without any good grounds being assigned for such sudden concession. All this weighed heavily on your grandfather's spirits, aggravated by the feeling that his illness prevented him from taking so active a part as he wished in opposing so hazardous a measure.

As the best means in his power to recall the public mind to a right view of the question, he published a corrected edition of his parliamentary speeches, with notes and an introduction, showing what concessions might be made consistent with the principle of political exclusion, and what should be unhesitatingly resisted. The measure as surmised, recommended by the speech from the throne at the opening of the session of 1829, passed quickly through the House of Commons; and after long and warm debates in the House of Lords, it passed that house also by a large majority, and received the Royal assent before Easter, being, as was admitted at the time, contrary to the wishes of the people of England, and, as has since

¹ The result of the election for the county of Clare, when the Government candidate, Mr. Vesey Fitzgerald (afterwards Lord Fitzgerald), was beaten by Mr. O'Connell, a Roman Catholic, and consequently disqualified to sit, was said to have much contributed to this change.

been ascertained, contrary to the wishes of the king himself.

Your grandfather just lived to see this great change in our Constitution; the erysipelas, which first appeared in the arms and legs, spread to various parts of the body, causing very painful irritation, and at last suddenly attacked some vital part; and he expired, almost without a groan, on the night of May 7th. From March 20th, he had been confined to the bedroom floor, but never to his bed. The very last evening we had all been sitting with him, reading *Froissart's Chronicles*, in which he took a part. At ten o'clock, the medical men came as usual, but saw no change; and your uncle and myself went to a ball from which we were summoned home, and before we could arrive all was over.

I was thus unexpectedly deprived of my excellent and revered father, and left to maintain with feebler powers the reputation which he had earned for our name, and the position in society to which by his virtues and his abilities he had raised his family. I was at the time in the expectation of an early appointment to a ship, and therefore determined immediately to let Kidbrooke, during the probable period of my absence. Accordingly, after the funeral of your grandfather, which took place in Westminster Abbey, I took my seat in the House of Lords; and we then went down to Kidbrooke to put it in order for letting, and then returned to London to carry out all the arrangements, and transact the law business always attendant upon the decease of the head of the family. In October I received my appointment to command the 'Volage,' a small frigate of twenty-

eight guns, then at Portsmouth, and destined for the South American station. By Christmas we were ready for sea, and on December 28th, we sailed from Spithead for our station.

On the 31st of the same month, your uncle was married to Miss Fanny Talbot, a younger daughter of Dr. Talbot, Dean of Salisbury, and Lady Elizabeth, a sister of the then Duke of Beaufort. It was settled they should live with my mother, who with that view took a house in Montague Place, Bedford Square, the quarter in which lawyers chiefly reside; and the lease of the house in Spring Gardens was sold. Kidbrooke was let in the following summer for three years to a Mr. Calvert Clarke.

After touching at Madeira, I proceeded to Rio Janeiro, where we found the Commander-in-Chief of the station, Rear-Admiral Baker; and after refitting, we were sent in the month of April, to cruise along the coast of Brazil from Bahia to Cape St. Roque, the north-east point of Brazil, in search of vessels employed in the African slave trade. We remained on that station till August, visiting occasionally the cities of Bahia and Pernambuco, and the smaller ports of Maceio and Tamandare, but did not fall in with any of the objects of our search. While at Pernambuco, my old friend Captain Hamilton came to the station, in command of the 'Druid,' 46. Our next service was on the river Plate, where we were stationed from November 1830, till March 1831; remaining chiefly at anchor off Buenos Ayres, but visiting occasionally Monte Video, and once Maldonado, on the left bank of the river Plate, near its mouth, and the only sheltered anchorage for large

ships in the river. During this period I visited the Presidents of the two republics, Don Manuel Rosas, of Buenos Ayres, and Don Fructuoso Rivera, of the Uruguay. I also made two or three excursions inland, one of them to an establishment for making jerked beef (Charquir) on the banks of the little river St. Lucia. In April 1831, we returned to Rio Janeiro, and were preparing to proceed to the Pacific Ocean, when the revolution broke out, which in less than twenty-four hours terminated in the abdication of the Emperor Don Pedro I. in favour of his son. Don Pedro having requested of the Admiral a ship to convey himself and his Empress to Europe, the 'Volage' was appointed for that service, and a French frigate, to convey the young Queen of Portugal, Donna Maria de Gloria, who was residing with her father, her kingdom having been usurped by her uncle Don Miguel. As soon as the necessary preparations could be made, we embarked our illustrious passengers and their suite; and after touching at Fayal, one of the Azores, for supplies, landed them safely at Cherbourg, after a passage of sixty days. The Empress was an extremely agreeable person, and bore the discomforts to which she was unavoidably exposed with wonderful cheerfulness and good humour; the Emperor also bore his reverse of fortune with great equanimity. Had he remained on board a ship at Rio Janeiro without abdicating, till his friends had time to collect forces, it was thought by many persons that he would have been able to have suppressed the insurrection; but he said from the first moment, that he would never shed the blood of his people. His behaviour at Fayal, when

he feared I intended to seize the British vessels employed in carrying the troops of his daughter, Donna Maria, showed his deep affection for his children ; and his subsequent conduct towards myself proved that, though hasty in temper, he was ready on reflection to give due credit to the motives of others, though they thwarted his own wishes. Before quitting the ship, he presented me in his own name, and that of the Empress, with a diamond ring, worn by the Kings of Portugal, and a gold snuff-box with the Empress's initial ; and gave a silver snuff-box to each of the gun-room officers ; and a sum of money to be distributed among the crew. As a further proof that his satisfaction with the treatment he received on board 'Volage' was not evanescent, in 1833, when Don Miguel was driven from Portugal, and he carried on the government as Regent for his daughter, he sent me in her name the insignia of Knight Commander of the Order of the Tower and Sword ; but the regulations of our Government only permitting such decorations to be received for services actually against the enemy, I was obliged to decline them, with many expressions of gratitude. You will find the correspondence on this subject, with the Portuguese Minister in London, among my papers.

From Cherbourg we proceeded to Spithead ; and, after refitting, returned to our station in South America. I took advantage of this opportunity to pay a visit of a few days to my mother in London, and also to take my seat in the new Parliament then just assembled. At this moment all England was agitated, from one end to the other, by the cry of Parliamentary Reform, and a great change had taken

place in the condition of political parties since Christmas 1830. King George the Fourth died June 1830, and was succeeded by his next surviving brother, the Duke of Clarence, as William the Fourth. The new king retained the Duke of Wellington as his Prime Minister; but as it is required by the Constitution that a new Parliament must be assembled within six months after a demise of the Crown, a dissolution of the existing Parliament necessarily took place. Several constituencies determined to avail themselves of this opportunity of showing their dissatisfaction with their representatives, who had voted in favour of Roman Catholic emancipation, by turning them out, and replacing them by others of opposite opinions on that subject. Another event also diminished the number of the supporters of government returned to the new Parliament. The French revolution of 1830 took place while our elections were proceeding; and that triumph of the masses of the people over the constituted authorities emboldened the Radical party on this side the Channel, and led to a larger infusion of Radicals into the new Parliament; and a cry for a reform of the House of Commons itself, in which some of different views were led to join, irritated at the influence used by the patrons of some boroughs over their nominees at the time of the Emancipation Bill. From these causes, upon the first division which took place in the House of Commons, on a question relating to the civil list for the new sovereign, the Duke of Wellington's government found themselves in a minority of nineteen votes. The next day the ministers resigned, and a new ministry was formed by Lord Grey, the

greater leaders of the Whig party including Lord Lansdowne, and some of the friends of the late Mr. Canning, as Lords Ripon and Palmerston. Lord Althorp was made Chancellor of the Exchequer; Sir James Graham, First Lord of the Admiralty; and Mr. Henry Brougham, a man of untiring activity and great oratorical powers, was made Lord Chancellor, and raised to the peerage as Lord Brougham and Vaux. When Parliament met in the beginning of 1831, the new government brought in the bill for reforming the House of Commons, which astounded both friend and foe by its sweeping changes. The second reading was carried by a majority of one vote. *Parliament was then again dissolved, and the new one had just met as I arrived in England. The struggle continued till the middle of the following year, when the Reform Bill, a good deal altered in detail after its first appearance, finally passed; but I took no part, beyond giving my vote against it by *proxy.

I this time touched on my outward voyage at Teneriffe, and made a tour across the island from Santa Cruz to Oratava. At Rio Janeiro I found Hamilton in the 'Druid,' and Charles Hope in the 'Tyne.'

On September 23rd, I sailed from Rio for Buenos Ayres and the Pacific, having on board Mr. Fox, our Minister to the Argentine Republic; and his Secretary of Legation, Mr. Gore (now Earl of Arran). We touched at the beautiful Island of St. Catherine, on our way to the River Plate; and having landed my passengers at Buenos Ayres, I finally quitted that river on October 21st. On November 5th, we passed

through the Straits of Le Maire; and on the two following days Cape Horn was in sight. From the 8th to the 19th, we encountered much bad weather, with frost and snow; on the latter day we were in lat. $61^{\circ} 32'$ S., and long. $75^{\circ} 1'$ W., when a change in the wind enabled us to again pursue a northerly course; but on the 22nd a most violent gale came on suddenly, the worst weather during our whole passage; it moderated again before the close of the day, and we were able to pursue our course, but we did not make the Island of Mocha till December 9th. The following day we entered the Bay of Concepcion, and anchored opposite to the town of Talcahuana. After remaining a few days at this anchorage, we proceeded to Valparaiso, the head quarters of our naval force in the Pacific, where we found Captain (now Earl) Waldegrave, the senior officer of the squadron. Our stay in the Pacific did not exceed six months, during which time I visited the Island of Juan Fernandez; and the ports of Coquimbo, in Chili; Cobija, in Bolivia; and Arica and Islay, in Peru. From each of these places I made such excursions into the interior as time permitted. The two principal journeys were one from Valparaiso to Santiago, the capital of Chili, situated in a plain about thirty Spanish leagues from the coast, and 2,000 feet above the level of the sea. While there I dined with the President of the Republic, Don Joaquim Prieto; and returned to Valparaiso by a circuitous route over the Pass of Chacabuco into the valley of the Aconcagua, and followed the course of that river to Quillota. The second from Islay to Arequipa, a city older than the invasion of Peru by Pizarro. It stands in a vast plain 7,000 feet

above the level of the sea, and is backed by a fine conical volcano rising 10,000 feet above the plain, and flanked by other masses of the snowy Cordillera. Having collected at these different ports the gold and silver remitted to England by the merchants in payment for the cargoes imported by them to those countries, we finally sailed from Coquimbo on June 12th, 1832, crossed the meridian of Cape Horn on July 5th, and arrived at Rio Janeiro on the 28th, not having seen any land during the interval, except a transient glimpse of the Island of Mas-a-fuero, on June 18th.

We sailed from Rio Janeiro on August 5th, anchored for a few hours off Pernambuco on the 30th, and reached old England on October 5th, anchoring at Spithead on the morning of the 6th. As the 'Volage' had now completed within a few days the usual period of three years' service, we had expected that she would be paid off immediately, but political events had occurred which kept us in active employment for a short time longer. The French Revolution of 1830 had been speedily followed by an insurrection of those provinces of the kingdom of Holland which had previously formed the Austrian Netherlands. The insurgents succeeded in driving out the Dutch troops, and declared themselves an independent State, under the name of Belgium. The King of Holland, however, still held the citadel of Antwerp, and would probably have recovered the insurgent provinces, had not England and France interfered in their favour, and declared for the erection of these provinces into a kingdom, of which Prince Leopold of Saxe Coburg, the widower of the Princess Charlotte of England, should be chosen king. The King of Holland, how-

ever, still demurring to this arrangement, France and England determined to enforce their opinion by arms, and a French army was assembled to besiege the citadel of Antwerp, while a combined squadron should cruise in the North Sea, to seize and detain all Dutch merchant vessels, and prevent their ships of war putting to sea. The English squadron to be employed for this purpose was placed under the command of Vice-Admiral Sir Pulteney Malcolm; and as there were no disposable ships on the home station, every ship fitting out or returning from abroad was appropriated for this service, and among the rest 'Volage.' By this means a squadron of four sail of the line, five frigates, and a number of sloops of war, and two steamers (steam being only then newly introduced as a locomotive power for ships), was collected in the beginning of November, and was joined by a French squadron, under Rear-Admiral Villeneuve Ducrest, the whole to rendezvous in the Downs. 'Volage' and 'Conway,' 28, commanded by Henry Eden, sailed together from Spithead on November 6th, and joined the Admiral in the Downs. The same day we received the notification of the embargo to be laid on all Dutch vessels. A few days afterwards 'Volage' was ordered to proceed off the Texel, and we remained on that station till December 23rd, during the earlier portion of the time being under the orders of Lord John Hay in the 'Castor,' and from December 6th, being myself in command with two sloops of war under my orders. On the 23rd I was relieved by Eden in the 'Conway,' and arrived in the Downs on the night of the 28th. The intelligence of the surrender of the citadel of

Antwerp had been received, and a reduction of the squadron was in consequence expected. On January 1st, 1833, the orders arrived for the 'Volage' to be paid off at Portsmouth. We sailed for that place the same afternoon, and on the 15th, the ship having been stripped, and her stores returned to the dockyard, the crew were paid their wages, and 'Volage' was put out of commission.

Here terminated my career of active service in the navy; not that I so considered at the time, but not being called upon to serve, and no events occurring, for several years, which required me to offer my services, my attention became gradually turned to politics and to the cares of a family, so that when, in 1847, it was intimated to me privately that I should, if I wished it, be appointed to the command of a line of battle ship, I replied that, though ready to serve whenever called upon officially, as a matter of private convenience I should prefer at that time to continue attending to my duties in Parliament. In consequence I received no appointment, and when, in course of time, I arrived by seniority at my turn of promotion to the rank of Rear-Admiral, I had not commanded a ship the number of years required to place me on the 'active list,' and was consequently placed on the 'reserved list.'

The commencement of 1833 thus formed another epoch in my life, the details of which I may at some future day commit to writing for you. At present, I will only add, that in the summer of 1833, Kidbrooke came again into my hands, and was my usual abode during the autumn and winter. While Parliament was sitting I resided with my mother at her house

in Montague Place. In January 1835 I had the misfortune to lose my only brother, your uncle Philip Abbot, who died of scarlet fever after a few days' illness, leaving behind him two little children, your cousins: Charles, born in 1832, and Henrietta, born only eight days before her father's death, and herself now no more. In August 1835 I was engaged to your dear and excellent mother, and our marriage took place on February 3rd, 1836. In the autumn of 1837, we purchased the lease of 8, Great Cumberland Place, and divided our time between that and Kidbrooke, making occasional visits to your uncle Ellenborough at Southam, till his departure for India in 1841. In 1840 we went to the baths at Ems for your mother's health, and afterwards extended our tour to Switzerland.

On February 13th, 1842, soon after five o'clock in the morning, was born a little boy, who the same evening was baptised by the name of Reginald Charles Edward, and for whose information and amusement these recollections of his own earlier life are written by his affectionate father

COLCHESTER.

December 1st, 1854.

END OF PART THE FIRST.

PART II.

[1833 TO 1852 INCLUSIVE.]



INTRODUCTION.

THIS continuation of my memoirs consists more of a sketch of political events and parliamentary discussions, in which I was, by my position, an humble partaker, than a narrative of personal adventure or individual action; but may give some idea, though necessarily an imperfect one, of the domestic policy and party struggles from the meeting of the first reformed Parliament to the resignation of Lord Derby's first ministry—a period of twenty years, marked by such important changes in the Constitutional and commercial history of the country.

At the period when the 'Volage' was paid off, January 1833, Kidbrooke was still let to Mr. Calvert Clarke, and as then there was no probability of my being called upon to serve afloat for some years, I determined to commence a regular attendance upon my parliamentary duties in the House of Lords; and with that view accepted my mother's offer to reside with her during the session at the house which she had taken in Montague Place, Russell Square; which locality she had chosen on leaving Spring Gardens,

on account of its vicinity to Lincoln's Inn, where my brother (who was living with her with his wife and little boy) had his law chambers. The opening of the Parliamentary Session was a moment of intense political interest, being the first meeting of the House of Commons elected by the new constituencies created by the Act popularly known as the 'Reform Bill,' an Act which had swept away all the smaller boroughs returning members to Parliament where a constituency of 300 voters, occupying houses to the annual value of 10*l.*, could not be found, and substituting this uniform qualification for voters instead of the various ones which had previously existed, in those boroughs which remained. Representatives had also been given to several large towns not before possessing them; and a considerable alteration was made in the qualification for counties by admitting copyholders, leaseholders, and even tenants at will of 50*l.* a year, to have votes; a considerable number of additional county members were created, by dividing the larger counties and giving two members to each division.

From these changes most important results were expected by all parties; the promoters of the bill predicting as its results a new era of public prosperity and enlightened government; while its opponents looked on it as the first step to the subversion of all our time-honoured institutions, and consequent misery and confusion.

The minister who had carried through this important measure, and was now to guide its working, was Charles Earl Grey, a veteran statesman of the Whig school, who had held high office in the government

of Lord Grenville and Mr. Fox in 1806, and in his youth had been an admirer of the French Revolutionists of 1793; but it was thought that age and experience had moderated his political views; and his own idea of his Reform Bill, as he one day told Lord Sidmouth in the House of Lords (as related to me by Lord S.), was, that in ten years' time it would be accused of being too aristocratic. His colleagues of the old Whig party were Lord Lansdowne (who had been Chancellor of the Exchequer in 1806), Lord Althorp, Chancellor of the Exchequer and leader of the House of Commons; Lord Brougham (Lord Chancellor), and Lord Durham; the two latter being of the more democratic section of the Whigs; Lord Goderich (afterwards Earl of Ripon), Secretary of State for the Colonies; and Lord Palmerston, Secretary for Foreign Affairs, were of the party of the late Mr. Canning. Lord John Russell, and Mr. Edward Stanley (now Lord Derby), held offices not in the Cabinet. The leaders of the opposition were the Duke of Wellington, with Lords Lyndhurst and Ellenborough in the House of Lords; and Sir Robert Peel in the House of Commons, where the Conservative party, as it now began to be called, could not muster more than 130 or 140 votes; but though the majority of the Government, as against this party, was now overwhelming, it was composed of materials which before long proved very troublesome; as, besides the regular supporters of the minister, it contained many English and Scotch Radicals, and a band of more than forty Irish members, returned through the influence of the Roman Catholic priests, and under the complete control of Daniel O'Connell,

a Roman Catholic barrister, who, by his successful exertions in favour of Roman Catholic emancipation, had gained such an influence over the lower orders of his countrymen, as to wield them at his will. He was a man of great audacity and considerable eloquence, especially of that sort which influences bodies of uneducated men, by appealing to their passions and their feelings. The objects which he from this time, to the day of his death, held out to his fellow Roman Catholics, were the destruction of the Protestant Established Church in Ireland, and the repeal of the union with England.

Having been absent from England during the whole discussion upon the Reform Bill, which had created great party and personal bitterness, I was prepared, although I had voted by proxy against the second reading, to give the Ministers a fair trial under the new system, and accordingly took my seat on the cross benches ; but the measures introduced, and the language used by the Government, induced me gradually to fight under the banners of the Duke of Wellington.

Among the principal measures carried through Parliament by Lord Grey's Government in the sessions of 1833 and 1834, was the Act for the renewal of the Charter of the East India Company, which was about to expire. By the new charter, the trade to China was thrown open, and the Company ceased to act as merchants, remaining simply as trustees for the Crown, and for the government of India ; a superintendent of trade, appointed by the Crown, was to manage our affairs at Canton ; but as the Act did not give this officer sufficient control over our merchants

in China, and proper steps were not taken to secure the recognition of his authority by the Chinese government before he entered upon the duties of his office, a state of things ensued which led to numerous controversies with the Chinese local authorities, and ultimately to a war. An Act for the abolition of slavery in the British West Indies was also passed after much controversy, the chief difficulty being to award a just compensation to the planter for the loss of the services of his slaves, without whose compulsory labour, it was alleged, the production of sugar could not be carried on in competition with the slave labour of the other countries. A sum of twenty millions was ultimately granted. The Act for amending the Poor Laws was carried in 1834, after very great opposition; the provisions were so stringent that they have never been strictly carried out; but the substitution of boards of guardians as the medium of granting relief to the poor, (under the general supervision of a board in London, to ensure uniformity of action, for the former system, through overseers and vestries, with appeal to magistrates in petty sessions,) has been a great improvement, checking profuse expenditure, while the really deserving object is more certain of receiving proper relief. Another Act, called the 'Irish Church Temporalities Bill,' was passed, by which the number of Protestant Archbishops in Ireland was reduced from four to two, and ten bishoprics were annihilated, being merged in other sees on the decease of the existing prelates. A Bill for altering the Tithe Law in Ireland was also brought in, but in its progress through the House of Commons, amendments were inserted in

it which caused a partial change in the Government, and the ultimate defeat of the Bill upon its second reading in the House of Lords. The history of this change, as related to me by Mr. Granville Vernon (then M.P. for Notts), was this: 'When the Bill was to go into committee, O'Connell gave notice of an amendment enacting that after sufficient provision should be made for the incumbents of parishes, the surplus of the tithes should be applied to purposes of general utility. This spoliation of church property the Government at first resolved to oppose; but on the last day on which the amendments were to be moved, it was rumoured that the Conservative party in the House of Commons meant, by taking advantage of the mode in which the question is put, to vote *with* O'Connell *against* the main question, and then *against* him on his amendment, so as to get rid of the Bill altogether.'

This was made known to the Cabinet while it was deliberating by one of its members, Mr. Edward Ellice, who added that, if carried out, the combined parties of the Opposition would outvote the Government. On this Lord Grey, supported by the more democratic portion of the Cabinet, decided to adopt O'Connell's amendment rather than suffer a defeat in the House of Commons; and in consequence four members of the Cabinet—the Duke of Richmond, Lord Ripon, Sir James Graham, and Mr. Stanley—gave in their resignations.

It appears, after all, that the information of Mr. Ellice was not correct. Such a project as he stated had been started; but, on application to the Speaker (Sir C. Mannors Sutton), he had objected to it as an

abuse of the forms of the House, and the idea had been abandoned and exertions made to apprise the Ministry of it, Mr. Grenville Vernon himself having been desired, both by the Speaker and by Sir Henry Hardinge, to inform Mr. Stanley, who had charge of the Bill, as soon as he came down to the House, that the Conservatives would not support O'Connell. But it was too late, as when Mr. Stanley appeared it was only to announce that he was no longer a member of the Government. This occurred early in May, 1834; and before the end of the session Lord Grey himself resigned his office.

No public reason was ever given for this unexpected event; but it was surmised to have been caused by disgust at the dissensions in the Cabinet, and the discovery that the Irish Government had been negotiating with O'Connell without his knowledge.

Lord Grey was succeeded as Prime Minister by Viscount Melbourne, who previously held the office of Secretary of State for the Home Department. Lord Melbourne had been in politics a very moderate Whig, having even held office under the Administration of the Duke of Wellington, in 1828, as Chief Secretary for Ireland. He was a man of good education and much experience in public life, but had the reputation of being indolent, and more fond of fashionable society than comported with strict morals or the severe labours of a statesman. His capacity as Prime Minister was not, however, as yet to be put to a severe trial; for in the course of the autumn Lord Althorpe, by the death of his father, became Earl Spencer, and by his consequent removal to the House of Lords had to resign his office of Chancellor

of the Exchequer and leader of the Government in the House of Commons.

It was not considered by the public that Lord Melbourne would find much difficulty in filling up these offices; but when he went down to Brighton to submit to King William the Fourth the appointments he proposed, His Majesty informed him that *he* considered the loss of Lord Althorpe's services in the House of Commons as destructive to the whole Ministry, and that he should send for the Duke of Wellington to take his advice upon the construction of a new one. Thus the Whigs, to their joint surprise and dismay, found themselves turned bodily out of office within two years from the time when, having carried the Reform Bill, they considered that they had crushed their political opponents, and secured office to their own party for a generation to come.

During these two sessions of Parliament I attended regularly to the business of the House of Lords, both 'committees upstairs,' as they were called, and the debates in the House itself; but, so far as I recollect, only spoke on three occasions, and then shortly. My first essay was upon the occasion of a Bill relating to the custom laws, when I advocated the restoration of the heavy penalty previously inflicted on merchant vessels for wearing the ensigns and pendants appropriated to vessels of the Royal Navy, showing that this was done not merely from vanity, but to cover fraudulent purposes, as, by assuming the character of ships of war, they escaped the detention and examination they would otherwise undergo from foreign authorities; and illustrated it

by an example of what had lately occurred in the river Douro, when an English vessel, laden with war-like stores for the garrison of Oporto, had been permitted as a ship of war to pass the forts at the entrance of the river, then held by the adverse party; who, afterwards being apprised of the trick played on them, fired upon a real English vessel of war to compel her to stop and submit to search, contrary to the agreement entered into between the British and Miguelite commanders. My representations in this case were successful, and the clause was amended as I proposed. My second address to the House was in defence of the decision of the Committee of which I had been a member, on a railway Bill, which it was afterwards attempted to overturn in the House; but we were successful. The third was in committee on the Poor Law Bill, to show the advantages we had found at East Grinstead in employing the parish poor in spade labour on a farm, rather than immuring them in a workhouse; but in this case the House determined to adhere to the proposed clause, forbidding relief in any shape except within the workhouse.

Mr. Clarke's term at Kidbrooke having expired July, 1833, I spent the autumn and winter of that and the following year in Sussex, making such repairs and decorations to the house as a four years' absence had made necessary, and attending to my farm and plantations. I also attended the petty sessions as a magistrate, and the vestry meetings held to consider the best method of employing the poor, a subject which had become one of much anxiety from the numbers out of work, and the consequent disorders which had taken place in some

parts of the country, though our neighbourhood had been very quiet. At this period I purchased Pilstye Farm with the proceeds of freight money received for bringing home treasure from South America in the 'Volage.' The plan for building a church at Forest Row was set on foot by Mr. Neville, the curate of the parish, and the building itself commenced.

The only foreign events necessary to mention were the death of Ferdinand VII. of Spain in 1833, which caused a war of succession between his daughter Isabella and his brother Don Carlos, who disputed Ferdinand's right to abolish the Salic law of succession. The Basque provinces took up arms in favour of Don Carlos, and a civil war raged for several years, accompanied by cruel execution of prisoners on both sides, till at length the Carlists were obliged to lay down their arms or retire into France. In this war the cause of the Queen was much advanced by a British legion, commanded by Colonel (now Lieut.-General Sir De Lacy) Evans, raised in London, but paid by the Spanish Government, and fighting under that flag. A small British squadron, under the command of Lord John Hay, was also employed on the north coast of Spain, to assist the Queen of Spain's forces. These operations caused frequent questions and discussions in Parliament. In 1833 the young Queen of Portugal regained her throne at Lisbon, her father, Don Pedro, governing the country as Regent in her name.

In the autumn of 1834, the Houses of Parliament were set on fire by the overheating of some of the flues for warming the buildings; the House of

Commons and a portion of the Speaker's house, were entirely destroyed, and the House of Lords so much damaged, that it was resolved to take down the existing buildings, and construct the whole on a magnificent scale, a work not yet completed at the end of twenty-one years. In the mean time the painted chamber was fitted up for the meetings of the peers, and the former House of Lords repaired for the Commons.

To resume the thread of domestic politics. The Duke of Wellington, after his audience with the King, assumed the government temporarily, till Sir Robert Peel, who was making a tour in Italy, could return; and that Sir Robert might not be hampered by claims of persons who should be put into office before his arrival, the Duke himself took the seals of all the principal offices, except the Chancellor's and the Admiralty, which gave rise to an amusing caricature called the 'United Cabinet,' where the Duke was represented in various positions round the Council table, as Prince of Waterloo, Duke of Wellington, Marquis of Douro, &c. Peel on his arrival was gazetted first Lord of the Treasury, and the Duke, Secretary of State for Foreign Affairs. Your uncle Ellenborough was appointed President of the Board of Control. The first act of the new Ministers was to dissolve Parliament, as not only the existence of the government but the whole future policy of the country depended upon the majority in the new House of Commons. The struggle was carried on everywhere with extraordinary eagerness. In East Sussex we put forward a candidate in the person of Sir Thomas Wilson, to oppose one of the sitting

members, but owing to want of good management he retired without going to the poll. In other parts of the country the Conservatives had better success, and when the returns were completed, it was evident that parties were nearly balanced. The Whigs seeing this, determined to bring the question to a point at the very opening of the session, by putting forward Mr. Abercromby as candidate for the Speaker's chair, although the late Speaker, Sir Charles Manners Sutton, had held the office since 1817; and had in 1833 been proposed by the government of Lord Grey themselves. On the trial, Mr. Abercromby had a majority over his opponent of two votes, the numbers being 304 and 302. This result showed that Peel's government could not reckon upon the support of the House of Commons, but he determined to hold office till he should have had the means of placing before the country the measures he intended to propose, and explain the general policy he should pursue. With this view he persisted, notwithstanding being put in minorities on some minor questions, but the Opposition again determined to bring matters to a crisis; and at a meeting between the Whigs and O'Connell, held at Lord Lichfield's house in St. James's Square, it was agreed to bring forward a resolution in the House of Commons that no plan for settling the affairs of the Irish Church would be satisfactory, which did not appropriate the surplus of the Church property to advancing national education. This resolution was moved and carried by a majority of forty-nine in the House of Commons in April 1835, and the ministry of Sir Robert Peel immediately resigned. Lord Melbourne resumed the government,

and the failure of Sir Robert Peel seemed to leave him without a rival. Nevertheless it soon became evident that he had to carry on his policy against an adverse majority in the House of Lords ; and with a section of his general supporters in the House of Commons bringing forward radical measures, which he disapproved, but could only successfully combat, by the assistance of his Conservative opponents. The Government was composed principally of the same materials as that previous to Lord Melbourne's dismissal, with one remarkable exception, Lord Brougham.

The Great Seal was put in commission, and after some length of time given to Sir C. Pepys, who was created Lord Cottenham. Lord Brougham was a powerful orator and skilful debater, having great experience in Parliament as well as the bar, where he had risen to eminence as a leading counsel on the northern circuit ; though his strong political opinions and his personal attacks upon King George IV., when defending Queen Caroline, had prevented his obtaining the higher honours of his profession, till, upon the accession of Lord Grey's government in 1830, he was at once raised to the highest, the office of Lord Chancellor, and received a peerage. His activity both of mind and body were extraordinary ; and besides politics and law, he had cultivated literature and science, but by some his acquirements were considered superficial. In debate his powers of invective and sarcasm were overwhelming, and he was fond of putting the arguments of his opponents to the test of ridicule ; though often discursive in his speeches, he never lost the thread of his discourse,

but returned to the precise point at which he had diverged. In the House of Commons he had distinguished himself by his opposition to the orders in council respecting neutral vessels in 1812; as a law reformer, a promoter of education, and an enemy to the slave trade, and by his defence of Queen Caroline, who had made him her attorney-general. In the House of Lords he had mainly contributed to the carrying of the Reform Bill and the English Poor Law Bill, but he was found impracticable to deal with by his colleagues when any difference of opinion arose, and he was considered as holding very democratical ideas as to the higher powers of the State. His conduct during the previous summer had been so eccentric as to give rise to a notion of some aberration of intellect, and he appeared rarely during the two next sessions, but then resumed his former activity; often wielding against his former friends those powers of oratory which had once been their chief support.

The remainder of the session of 1835 was occupied by the English Municipal Corporation Bill; which proposed a reform in those bodies of a nature similar to that introduced into the Parliamentary boroughs, throwing open the franchise to all inhabitants of houses of a certain value, and limiting the tenure of office of Mayor and Alderman to short fixed periods, instead of for life; and by the Irish Tithe Bill, which received defeat in the House of Lords by the rejection of the appropriation clause. In the House of Commons a resolution had been moved against impressment for the navy, and negatived by so small a majority that the Government brought in two bills

for the better manning of the navy, by which the power of impressment was limited and the time for which any seaman could be compelled to serve on board ships of war fixed. The principle of those bills was good, but some of the details appearing to me defective, I took part in the discussion of them in committee, and suggested some amendments which were *not* adopted.

In the beginning of this year I had the misfortune to lose my only brother, Philip ; who, if it had pleased God to spare him, might have borne a considerable share in public life, as his natural talents had been cultivated by a careful education, and he possessed much energy of character when circumstances called it forth. At Oxford he took the highest honours in classics and mathematics, upon going up for his degree. His success in the profession of the law had not equalled the hopes of his friends, but this arose from accidental circumstances ; and from the first opening for younger barristers, which occurred almost immediately afterwards, by the removal of several of the leading counsel at the Chancery Bar, there can be little doubt that he would have shared in the opportunities of distinguishing himself ; and the career of a successful barrister, if possessed of real talents, opens to him the highest offices of the state. My brother was proposing to go to Oxford for the Epiphany Quarter Sessions, when he was attacked with sore throat, which turned to scarlet fever, and after only three days' illness he expired in Montague Place, on January 8th, leaving a widow and two little children—the youngest, Henrietta, only born eight days before, and who has since, alas ! been taken from us ;

and while I am writing this memoir, his widow has also fallen the victim to a decline at Teignmouth, where she had been for some years past residing for her health. Your uncle, Charles Law, was this year elected a member of Parliament for the University of Cambridge, and retained his seat till his death in August 1850. During the course of this London season, I had many opportunities of meeting your dear mother in society; and before its close we were engaged to be married, but our wedding did not take place till February 3rd, 1836. In autumn I paid a visit to Lord Ellenborough at Southam, to meet her, and later to your aunt Dallas, then Mrs. Des-Vœux, at Richmond, for the same purpose. We were married at the new church, St. Marylebone, and went down immediately afterwards to Kidbrooke, the good people of Forest Row meeting us at the bridge, and insisting on dragging the carriage to the door, much to our discomfort, though we could not but be much gratified by such an exhibition of good-will. We came up to London in March for a few days, to be presented at Court on our marriage; and in April took a house in Clarges Street, till the end of June, when we returned to Kidbrooke. The principal business in the House of Lords this session was the English Municipal Corporation Bill, which was discussed in committee, clause by clause, after counsel and witnesses had been heard against it at the bar of the House.

Many amendments were proposed, and most of them carried, as we had now a decided majority in the House of Lords; but, as in the House of Commons, the majority was equally decided the opposite

way, and it was not the policy of the Conservative party to produce a collision between the two Houses, it was necessary to insist only on such amendments as there was some probability the Commons would accept, rather than lose the bill altogether by rejecting them. This being the case with most of the important bills prepared by the Government, in order to systemise our plan of proceedings, and prevent our party breaking into separate factions, the Duke of Wellington, with a few confidential advisers, arranged what should be done, and then summoned the general body of the party to meet at Apsley House, to consult, as it was called, but really to hear what was already settled; but these meetings gave any peer who desired it the opportunity of expressing his opinion, if he differed from the plan proposed by his chief, or of suggesting anything he might think omitted. Suggestions so offered were occasionally adopted, or the objection shown to be ill-founded; at all events, the dissentient was pleased to have had the opportunity of speaking his mind, and when we met in the House no want of unanimity appeared. The meetings were held in the great picture-gallery. The Duke opened the proceedings by a speech delivered *sitting*, in which he explained the whole subject to be discussed; and when he had concluded, anyone asked for further explanation, or expressed his opinion. The whole was considered strictly confidential. This year, and also in several succeeding ones, I dined at one of the public dinners of the Archbishop of Canterbury, at Lambeth Palace. These dinners were generally attended by the Ministers, members of both Houses of Parliament, and the dignitaries of

the Church, as well as the clergy of the diocese. No special invitations were sent out, public notice of the days being given in the newspapers; and it was only expected that the guests would write down their names at the porter's lodge the day before, that some idea might be formed of the number to be prepared for, as it varied considerably, sometimes amounting to one hundred and at others reaching half that number.

The whole spectacle was very imposing. The approach to the palace through the gate-tower by the side of the river; the drive through the open courts; the great flight of stone steps leading up to the entrance door, lined with servants in the episcopal liveries; the long corridors through which the guest, himself attired in court dress, was conducted by gentlemen in full dress coats and swords to the drawing-room, where the archbishop received his company; the mild and venerable appearance of the Primate himself; the prayers read in the chapel before proceeding to dinner; and then the sumptuous repast itself, served up in the great hall, panelled and circled with oak, and hung round with a series of portraits of the Archbishops of Canterbury from a date previous to the Reformation, altogether formed a scene of combined splendour and gravity not to be met with in the mansion of any other subject of the crown. Since the decease of Archbishop Howley, the revenues of the see of Canterbury having fallen within the control of the Church Commission, this relic of former magnificence has passed away among 'the things that were.'

-On August 14th we were invited by Lord Liverpool

to dine and sleep at Buxted, to meet the Duchess of Kent and Princess Victoria (her present Majesty); the party was very small, and I handed the Princess in to dinner, and sat by her. On August 30th and 31st, we had a bazaar in the park at Kidbrooke to raise money for the church at Forest Row; the weather was very favourable, and we collected nearly 400*l.*; the number of persons who came, calculating from the entrance money taken at the gate, was above 900.

In September we paid a visit to your uncle Ellenborough at Southam, and thence went to the Bishop of Bath and Wells, your mother's uncle at Wells, and returned to Kidbrooke by Salisbury, Southampton, Farnham, and Guildford. On October 25th the new church at Forest Row was consecrated by the Bishop of Chichester (Dr. Otter), who came to us for the occasion. We remained at Kidbrooke till the end of the year, and at Christmas we were visited by one of the heaviest snow storms known for many years. It commenced early on the 24th of December, snow falling on that day which covered the ground to the depth of several inches. There were slight snow showers during the day of the 25th, and on that evening it began to fall heavily, and continued during the whole of the 26th, accompanied by a heavy gale at north-east, which drifted the snow in every direction, so as to block up the roads and render them impassable for several days. The road between East Grinstead and Lewes was not sufficiently cleared, by manual labour, for the stage coach to pass till the 30th, and the road between London and Dover was blocked up for nearly a fortnight. This snow storm

extended to Ireland and the north of France. It was also the cause of my being involved in an official correspondence with the Poor Law Commissioners.

In the year 1835 the parishes of East Grinstead, Worth, Crawley, West Hoathly, Hartfield, Withyham, and Lingfield (in Surrey), had been formed into a union under the Poor Law Act, containing a population of near 12,000 souls, scattered over an area of 30,000 acres. The Board of Guardians consisted of one or more (elected by the ratepayers), for each parish, with the addition of the magistrates residing within the union, who were *ex officio* guardians, and the meetings were held once a week at the Poor House in the town of East Grinstead. The guardians were elected annually at Easter, and at Easter 1836 I had been chosen chairman. I therefore felt that it devolved upon me to reply to a circular letter of the Commissioners addressed to several unions in the south of England, reproving them in a somewhat cavalier manner for having given out-door relief to applicants after the snow storm, which the Commissioners affected to consider as an ordinary occurrence; though it must have been well known to any one who took the trouble to enquire, that the roads had been rendered impassable, and the whole country buried in snow, so that work of every sort was suspended, and the labourer deprived for the time of all means of support, and an offer to receive them into the house would have been a mockery, as they could not have moved their wives or children to East Grinstead from a distance, even if there had been room to receive such numbers when they arrived. I therefore, with the concurrence of the board, sent a

detailed reply to the Commissioners, vindicating the conduct of the guardians who gave the order, for the snow had prevented my going to East Grinstead on that day, and showing the impracticability of obeying the letter of the law on such an occasion.

The effect of this letter was that at our meeting on January 12th, one of the assistant commissioners (Mr. Tufnell) attended, and expressed the approbation of the Commissioners of the relief granted on December 28th 'under the peculiar circumstances.' I mention this also, because it shows that the Poor Law Commissioners of that time, though sometimes over strict in their general orders, were willing to listen to reason when it was pointed out to them, and I have always considered, in spite of the abuse lavished upon them, that they carried out their difficult task with great discretion as well as firmness. Before quitting the subject of the snow storm I must add that it was on this occasion that several houses in the lower part of Lewes were overwhelmed by an avalanche falling from the cliff of Mount Coburn, burying with them their inmates, several of whom lost their lives.

The year 1837 was memorable as the commencement of a new reign. The Parliamentary session opened on January 31st, and in the course of the following month the Government brought in the Bills for amending the Irish municipal corporations, and for extending to Ireland a poor law on principles similar to those of the English poor law, no provision for the poor (excepting in cases of sickness) then existing in Ireland. In March they introduced, in the House of Commons, a resolution to abolish church-rates in England, which was carried by 273

votes against 250 ; but in a further stage this majority was reduced to five (287—282), and the measure was dropped. A motion by Sir William Molesworth to abolish the property qualification for members of Parliament was negatived by 133 against 104 ; and one by Mr. Lushington to remove bishops from Parliament was negatived by 197 against 92. These divisions show the strength of the Radical party in the House of Commons at that date. The Irish Municipal Corporation Bill passed through the House of Commons in April, and was read a second time in the House of Lords on the 25th of that month without a division ; but upon the motion for its committal, on May.5th, the Duke of Wellington proposed the postponement of that stage till June 9th, which amendment was carried by 192 votes against 115 ; and on June 9th a further postponement to July 3rd was carried by 205 against 119. On May 1st Lord John Russell introduced the Irish Tithe Bill, *without* the appropriation clauses which the preceding year the Government had declared absolutely necessary to any satisfactory settlement of the question, but, in lieu of it, levying a tax of 10l. per cent. on the tithes ; and on June 13th he carried a motion for a committee to enquire into the bishops' property in England by 319 against 236 ; but the further progress of these measures was stopped by the demise of the Crown, which occurred immediately afterwards.

The King's birthday was kept on May 29th with the usual ceremonies, but neither the King nor Queen were well enough to be present at the Drawing-room, which in their absence was held by the Princess

Augusta, on June 9th. The reports of the King's health became alarming ; on the 12th bulletins of its state began to be issued, and were continued daily. On Sunday, the 18th, the King was prayed for in all churches, and early in the morning of the 20th he expired. According to custom, a Council was immediately summoned (at Kensington Palace) to give orders for proclaiming Queen Victoria. Lord Ellenborough, who was present at the Council, told us that the young Queen, who had only just completed her eighteenth year, behaved with great propriety at the Council, and read her declaration without faltering, or any symptom of nervousness. The following day (the 21st) the Queen was publicly proclaimed, and the House of Lords met at two o'clock for the peers to take the oath of allegiance to their new Sovereign. The Duke of Cumberland, now become King of Hanover by the decease of his elder brother (that crown not descending to a female), took his seat, a precedent being found in John of Gaunt, 'King of Castille and Duke of Lancaster.' The same day the Queen received the bishops and the judges at St. James's Palace, and the following day both Houses of Parliament voted addresses of congratulation to the Queen Regnant, and of condolence to the Queen Dowager.

On July 8th King William's funeral took place at Windsor ; and on the 17th the Queen prorogued Parliament in person, and it was dissolved by proclamation the same evening.

By the end of August the elections for the new House of Commons were finished, and the result appeared to give a gain of six votes to the Conserva-

tive party. In England the gain had been twenty-two in the counties, and one in the boroughs; but this was diminished by losses in Scotland and Ireland, and on the whole leaving the proportions much as in the former Parliament, but making the Ministers more than ever dependent upon the votes of the party of O'Connell, or, as it was properly called, 'O'Connell's tail.' Parliament met in November, but no measures of consequence were passed before the Christmas holidays.

In February of this year your uncle, Charles Law, lost his eldest daughter, Nancy, at the age of twenty-two, by consumption—a disease which the following year carried off his eldest son, Edward, and another daughter, Selina, and two more daughters, Emily and Gertrude; and, lastly, his youngest son, Henry, has since died of the same terrible complaint.

In the beginning of April we went up to London for the season, having taken a house, 18, Charles Street, Berkeley Square; but finding it unsuited for the purpose we wanted, and that there was great difficulty in finding any furnished house within our means, we determined to purchase the lease of a house, and entered into negotiation for 3, Chesterfield Street, which we nearly completed; but the lady in possession of the premises asked such an exorbitant price for her interest in the house and her furniture, that we broke it off and entered into a treaty for 8, Cumberland Place, a much better house, but in a less convenient situation. We completed the purchase of the lease for eighty-four years, at the price of 4,500*l.*, and in October moved into our new residence. My mother this summer had moved from

Montagu Place to 64, Upper Berkeley Street, which was close to our new house.

On April 6th, I was re-elected chairman of the Board of Guardians for the East Grinstead Union. The following year I was succeeded by Mr. Crawford, of Saint Hill, but I continued to attend the board as a member whenever we were at Kidbrooke. During the first few years we met once a week at eleven o'clock in the forenoon, and frequently sat till four o'clock or later, besides meetings of committees, but now the board in summer meets only once a fortnight at 2 P.M., and, if necessary, oftener in the winter.

In the House of Lords I spoke three times this session : on April 7th, upon the working of the Poor Law in our district, some attacks having been made in petitions on the conduct of some of the Sussex Board of Guardians ; on July 6th, in favour of the third reading of the Bill for maintaining and improving Bridlington Harbour, which was carried by 45 votes against 35 ; and on the 11th, against the repeal of punishment of death on persons seducing seamen from their allegiance.

Before the close of this session a series of resolutions were passed for the conduct of the private business of the House of Lords as regards opposed bills, which have been found a great improvement on the former practice of the House.

Up to this time private bills, such as for the construction of railways, canals, local improvements, &c., when opposed by petition, were referred to a committee upstairs, which was attended by any peer who chose ; so that not unfrequently the decision of the

committee was carried, not by those who had heard the evidence, but by those who only came at the conclusion to vote. Besides this, questions relating to obedience to the standing orders of the House were mixed up with that of the merits of the bill itself. By the new resolution these bills were to go before two distinct committees; the first a 'Standing Order Committee,' named at the beginning of the session, and presided over by the Chairman of Committees, which was to decide solely whether the standing orders of the House had been complied with by the promoters of the bill.

If this was found to the satisfaction of the Standing Order Committee, then the merits of the bill were considered by another committee appointed for the occasion by the House, upon the recommendation of the Committee of Selection, a body of five peers chosen for that purpose at the commencement of each session, and composed of the Chairman of Committees and two peers from each side of the House.

The committee upon the merits of the bill also consisted of five peers, who were to sit from day to day till the case was decided. If any peer named for the committee had any pecuniary or personal interest in the bill, he was to declare it, so that another peer might be substituted; and in any case where the chairman of committees considered that an opposed private bill affected public interests so as to require sifting by a select committee, power was given to him by those resolutions to recommend that it should be treated as an opposed bill. After a trial of seventeen years, this system has been found to answer extremely well, and to be quite free from

any suspicion of jobbing, which had been sometimes imputed to committees on the previous system.

On August 9th, we went down to Kidbrooke and remained till October 7th, when we returned to London. On September 19th, there was a great Conservative dinner at East Grinstead to celebrate the return of Mr. George Darby for the eastern division of the county, in the room of Mr. Curtis, the former Radical member, our second candidate, Mr. Augustus Fuller, being beaten by only forty-four votes by the Whig member, Cavendish. The dinner was held in a large tent in the bowling-green behind the 'Crown Inn;' 190 persons sat down; Mr. Blunt, of Crabbett, in the chair.

The following day Darby and Fuller, and the principal gentlemen of the neighbourhood who had been their supporters, dined at Kidbrooke.

On November 14th, your dear mother was confined of her first child, a little girl, which was, to our sad disappointment, stillborn; as soon as she was sufficiently recovered to bear the journey, we returned to Kidbrooke, on December 19th.

On October 28th this year, the French took by assault the city of Constantine, which secured their dominion in that part of Africa. This year also proved the turning point of the fortunes of Don Carlos in Spain. His partisans had increased from a few isolated bands to a numerous army, which, under Zumalacarreghi, had defeated in succession the best generals of the Queen; and though Zumalacarreghi had died of the wound he received before Bilboa, Don Carlos, who had escaped from England and crossed France in disguise, now advanced in

person into the heart of the kingdom, and after joining his adherents under Cabrera in Valentia, appeared before Madrid, which was thrown into the utmost consternation ; but Espartero, at the head of all the troops he could collect, placed himself between the city and the advancing enemy, and Don Carlos, after fighting an indecisive battle, moved towards Aranda de Dueros, and finally returned into Navarre, Cabrera returning to Valentia. The war continued in the Basque provinces during 1838, but early in 1839, dissensions broke out among the Carlist chiefs. Several were executed by the commander-in-chief, Maroto, who soon after himself entered into a treaty with Espartero, and by the convention of Bergara sixteen battalions laid down their arms, and Don Carlos, with the remainder of his army, was obliged to retire into France, where his troops were disarmed, and he himself detained by the French Government. Cabrera continued to maintain himself in Arragon and Valentia till the following year (1840), when he was also driven into France with the remains of his army, about 5,000 men.

The attention of Parliament during the session of 1838, was chiefly occupied by the affairs of Ireland and Canada.

The bills for introducing into Ireland the Poor Law, and for amending the Tithe Acts, and Municipal Corporations, were discussed at great length in both Houses. The Poor Law Bill was ultimately passed by large majorities, and the Tithe Bill, the appropriation clause being again omitted by the Government, and an attempt in the House of Com-

mons, by Mr. Ward, to insert it, found only forty-six supporters.

The Municipal Corporation Bill went through all its stages in both Houses, but was finally lost by the House of Commons refusing to agree to the amendment of the Lords, which raised the qualification for voting from 5*l.* to 10*l.* In the winter of 1837 a rebellion had broken out in Lower Canada among the French population, followed by a rising of the English Radicals in Upper Canada, assisted by bodies of 'sympathisers' from the United States, who took possession of Navy Island, in the St. Lawrence, just above the Falls of Niagara, and thence hastened to invade the mainland of Upper Canada. These risings were easily suppressed, that in Upper Canada by the militia alone, without any assistance from the Queen's troops. In consequence of this rebellion, a bill was brought into Parliament suspending the constitution of Lower Canada, and Lord Durham was sent out as Governor-General of all the British North American provinces, with extensive powers. Lord Durham was a man of violent temper and haughty manners, but honourable and consistent in his politics and of long experience in Parliament. He held the office of Lord Privy Seal in Lord Grey's Government, and was of the democratic section of the Whigs.

In the month of June, he published several ordinances for regulating the affairs of the provinces, and disposing of the rebels who had submitted or should do so hereafter.

Upon the arrival of the ordinances in England, objections were made to them in Parliament, as ex-

ceeding his powers, and Government ultimately acquiesced, and disallowed them. The intelligence of this reached Canada in October, and Lord Durham instantly threw up his government and returned to England, where he arrived in November. He had hardly quitted Canada when the rebellion again broke out, but it was promptly repressed by Sir John Colborne (now Lord Seaton); and a body of sympathisers from the United States, who had landed at Prescott, were forced to surrender at discretion, and several of them tried, condemned, and executed as pirates.

In March a resolution was passed in the House of Commons by Lord Sandon, censuring the Government for their conduct towards Canada, which was negatived by only 29 votes, 287 to 316. I may here mention two other divisions which took place this session in the House of Commons, to show the state of feeling in this Parliament on these subjects. A motion by Mr. Grote for leave to bring in a bill for taking votes at elections for Parliament by ballot, was negatived by 315 votes against 198; and a motion for a committee of the whole House to enquire into the acts regulating the trade in corn was negatived by 300 votes against 95. The House thus decided against even taking into consideration either of these questions. In the House of Lords we had a singular debate and division upon a motion of Lord Brougham for copies of orders issued by the Admiralty respecting Sardinian vessels on Spanish coasts. These instructions, it was assumed, directed our cruizers to warn off Sardinian vessels carrying warlike stores to places occupied by the adherents of

Don Carlos, a proceeding which, as we were not belligerents, would have been an unjustifiable interference with the rights of an independent State. The Government refused the production of the instructions at first, on the ground that none such had been issued, but in the course of debate, the First Lord of the Admiralty complained that the existence of such instructions could only have been made known through a breach of trust on the part of the Admiral commanding the fleet in the Mediterranean (Sir R. Stopford), whose politics were known to differ from those of the Government. This inconsistency, and the insinuations against an officer of such high character, rendered the debate more eager. The Duke of Wellington spoke against the conduct of the Ministers, but left the House without voting. On this, Brougham was going to withdraw his motion, but was urged by some of the peers near him to divide the House, to which he consented ; and upon the numbers being announced, they were found to be equal, 57 for, and 57 against the motion, whereupon (as stated in the minutes of proceedings of the House, July 10th, 1830), 'it was according to the ancient rule resolved in the negative.' This result caused much amusement. The Ministers had been well frightened, and the secret of the instructions remained undivulged. I voted with Brougham, thinking—that although as a general rule, Government should not be pressed to produce instructions, when they assert on their responsibility that it would be hurtful to the public to do so—this particular case, involving a breach of the Law of Nations, ought to be made an exception. This session I attended (as a

member) the select committees on Steam Navigation, on the Thames, on the colonisation of New Zealand, and on Lord Warncliffe's Committee 'to enquire into the operations of the Poor Law in certain cases' where it had been complained of, and also on the imprisonment for debt committee. These committees occupied nearly the whole session, generally two days, and sometimes three, in each week.

I spoke only twice, on March 20th on Poor Law, and on July 26th on Slave Trade Bill, in reply to imputations cast upon the officers of the navy employed in suppressing the slave trade, by Lord Brougham's speech, where he accused them of allowing empty slave vessels to pass them unmolested, on their voyage to Africa, that they might afterwards capture them when laden with human cargo, in order to obtain the headmoney. The fact being that, till last year, the treaties with Spain and Portugal had actually prohibited the detention of any vessel, unless slaves were found on board; and that since the treaty with Spain had been extended, so as to allow *primâ facie* evidence of the vessel being engaged in the slave trade, the number of empty vessels sent in for adjudication greatly exceeded the number of those with slaves on board.

The coronation of the Queen took place June 28th. The ceremony was very impressive. Westminster Abbey was fitted with temporary galleries and benches for the occasion, which were filled with spectators in their richest dresses. The peers in their coronation robes were seated in the south transept, the peeresses opposite to them, in the north. Between the two, on a raised platform, was placed a chair of state. The

Queen with her train, entering at the west door of the Abbey, passed up the whole length of the nave to the chair, when the religious ceremony was performed, and then took her seat upon the throne before-mentioned, and there received the homage of the peers individually, which was performed by each peer touching the crown upon her head, kneeling and kissing her hand. The words of homage were only said by the first peer of each rank. As soon as the crown was placed upon the Queen's head, the peers and peeresses simultaneously put on their coronets, which they had previously carried in their hands. All the arrangements were very good, and no accident or confusion occurred. We left our house at a quarter before eight in the morning, reached the Abbey without any impediment, and got home again at half-past six, P.M. The day was cloudy with some few gleams of sun; the effect of these streaming through the windows of the Abbey, and lighting up the mass of silver, gold, and jewels, which decorated the dresses of the crowd within, was very striking, and made one regret that they were 'so few and far between.'

The voyage by steam direct across the Atlantic was first made this year by a British steamer, the 'Sirius,' which left Cork on April 3rd, and reached New York on the 22nd, making the passage to Falmouth in eighteen days. A more powerful steamer, the 'Great Western,' built for the express purpose, left Bristol on April 8th, and reached New York on the 23rd; and made the return passage, the following month, in the same number of days, reducing the length of the voyage to fifteen days.

The outward voyage to America by sailing vessels had often occupied four or five weeks. This year the discovery of the northern shore of the American continent, from Mackenzie's River to Behrings Straits, was completed by an expedition sent by the Hudson's Bay Company, under the command of Messrs. Dease and Simpson, who reached Point Barrow from the mouth of the Mackenzie, thus filling up the interval between the farthest point reached by Franklin west from Behrings Straits. The Royal Exchange in London, was destroyed by fire on January 10th, this year. This January was the coldest known in England for many years, the thermometer at Kidbrooke in the night of the 19th fell to 2° below zero, and still lower at other places in the neighbourhood. Hollies, laurels, myrtles, laurestinas, roses, and bay-trees were killed down to the ground, and the bark of the plane-trees peeled off afterwards. There were some frosts in May, and the winter set in early. We came up to town for the season on March 15th and remained till July 28th, when the heavy work of the session being over, we returned to Kidbrooke, I going up by coach for particular divisions, which required full attendance. In the autumn, we passed six weeks with your uncle Ellenborough at Southam, making a little tour in our way from Kidbrooke to Lord Chichester's, at Stanmer; thence through Brighton, Worthing, Arundel, and Chichester, to Sir George Staunton, at Leigh Park, near Havant; from thence to Portsmouth, and crossed over to Ryde, where your grandmamma Ellenborough was staying. Returning through Portsmouth, we proceeded to Winchester, and thence through Marlborough, Cirencester, and Cheltenham to Southam.

While at Southam, we went to the musical festival at Gloucester, where there was a great performance of sacred music in the Cathedral. We returned to Kidbrooke through Oxford in the middle of October, and remained there till the close of the year.

The year 1839 was ushered in by a violent gale of wind, approaching to a hurricane in Ireland, and the North of England; much damage was done to buildings in Dublin and in Liverpool, and in the country, whole plantations laid waste, the trees being either blown down or broken. The fury of the storm did not extend further south in England than Oxford. The spring was cold, snow lay on the ground in Ashdown Forest on May 14th. The summer was wet, and the harvest in consequence in many parts late, and damaged by the rain; and great difficulty was experienced in sowing wet lands in autumn. The conduct of our naval administration had been much canvassed since the prorogation of Parliament, in newspaper pamphlets and speeches at public meetings, and towards the end of the year (1838) Sir John Barrow, who held the office of second secretary to the Admiralty, in publishing a life of Admiral Lord Anson, added to it a supplemental chapter, defending at length the conduct of the then existing Board of Admiralty, and asserting the efficiency of the measures adopted for the defence of the country against hostile attack from any quarter. Differing entirely from these conclusions, I drew up in January a paper of remarks on Sir John Barrow's statements, and sent it when finished to Lord Ellenborough, who showed it to the Duke of Wellington.

We went up to London February 4th, for the meet-

ing of Parliament, which was opened the following day; and that very evening Lord Hardwicke gave notice of a motion on the state of the navy. On the 11th, however, he withdrew it, as he told me, by the wish of the Duke of Wellington, but I felt that the subject was of so much importance, that I resolved, without communicating with any of my political party, to bring it on myself, and accordingly on February 15, gave notice that I should on the 22nd move for papers relating to the effective state of the navy. The debate came on accordingly. I spoke for one hour and a half, showing that we had completely abandoned the old system of keeping a respectable force always in our home ports ready to defend the country if unexpectedly attacked, or to strike a blow at any point required; and now, although we had a great number of ships employed, they were so scattered in small numbers over the whole world, that they might be easily cut off in detail, and we had no reserve force ready to reinforce our distant stations, nor to defend our own shores if the attack should be made upon them; and that, further, our ships were insufficiently manned, and in some cases sent out half armed. Hardwicke followed upon the empty state of our dockyards.

Lord Minto, the first Lord of the Admiralty, and Lord Melbourne, defended the Government, and Lords Melville and De Grey, former first Lords of the Admiralty, also took part in the discussion. The Duke of Wellington was not present. The whole proceeding was very satisfactory, and it led to discussions in both Houses of Parliament, during this and succeed-

ing sessions, which by degrees produced a remedy to most of the grievances complained of.

You will find in the little volume of 'Naval Pamphlets' in the library in Berkeley Square, a report of my speech, and a collection of the arguments put forward on both sides of this question by various writers. The question of the Corn Laws came again under the consideration of both Houses this session. On March 14th, a resolution, moved by Lord Fitzwilliam in the House of Lords, that 'existing Corn Laws have failed in maintaining such steadiness of price as is desirable,' was negatived by 224 votes against 24! Of six Cabinet Ministers who were present at this debate, two (Lords Melbourne and Lansdowne) voted in the majority; two (Lords Minto and Holland) in the minority, and two (Lords Normanby and Duncannon) did not vote at all.

On March 18th, a motion by Mr. Charles Villiers for going into committee of the whole House (of Commons) to consider the Acts regulating the importation of foreign corn, was, after five nights' debate, negatived by 342 votes against 195.

The Radicals gained no ground this session. A motion for the ballot was negatived by a majority of 117—the same number as the year before. Two resolutions in favour of further Parliamentary reform, brought forward at different times by Mr. Thomas Duncombe as amendments to resolutions proposed by the Government, met with only 86 supporters on the first occasion, and 81 on the second; and a specific motion by Sir H. Fleetwood was negatived by 207 against 81. At the same time the Government could hardly command working

majorities. A resolution, moved in April by Lord John Russell, approving 'the principles on which Ireland has of late been governed,' was met by an amendment by Sir Robert Peel, which was only negatived by a majority of 22 votes, viz., 318 against 296; and on May 5th, upon the motion for going into committee upon a Bill, brought in by Government, for suspending the constitution of Jamaica, it was only carried by a majority of 5 votes—294 against 289. Upon this the Ministers tendered their resignations, and the Queen sent for Sir Robert Peel to form a new Administration; but after two days, he gave up his task, because the Queen refused to part with any of the ladies of her household. Several of these, as the Duchess of Sutherland and Lady Normanby, were wives or near relations of the retiring Ministers, and Peel naturally considered that they would be a sort of spies if left in their places about the person of the Sovereign, and he therefore insisted on the power of removing these; but the Queen had been taught that the hostility shown against her Whig Ministers by the Conservatives was equally felt against herself, and that this was an attempt to deprive her of the society of all those to whom she was accustomed, and to surround her with strangers.

The Government still remained in abeyance till the 13th, when it was announced that all the Ministers would remain in their offices.

Their position in respect to Parliament was, however, little improved by this failure of their opponents, which was ascribed to 'back stairs influence.' On June 19th, in committee on an amended Jamaica Bill, they only carried the first clause by a majority of 10

votes—267 against 257; and in the House of Lords, when it came up, this clause was struck out by a large majority. On June 20th, Lord Stanley's address (in the House of Commons) to the Queen to rescind the minute of Privy Council authorising the new Government plan of education, was negatived by 5 votes only—280 against 275; and the following 24th, the vote of 30,000*l.* moved for by Government to carry out this scheme was only carried by 2 votes—275 against 273.

The Speaker (Abercromby) having resigned, the Government candidate for the office, Mr. Charles Shaw Lefevre, though a very popular person in private society, and, as the event has shown, well qualified for the post, was elected by a majority of only 18 votes (317—299) over his Conservative opponent, Goulburn. In the House of Lords, a motion for a committee to enquire into the state of crime in Ireland had been carried, in spite of the opposition of Government, in March, and after the resumption of office by the Ministers.

The 10*l.* franchise was again inserted into the Irish Municipal Corporation Bill, instead of 8*l.*, to which Government was now willing to raise it. A series of resolutions on education, moved by the Archbishop of Canterbury, was carried by 229—118. The second reading of a Bill relative to the Portuguese slave trade, authorizing the seizure of Portuguese vessels so employed on sole authority of British Government, was negatived (though a more modified Bill afterwards passed); and, lastly, Lord Brougham's resolutions upon the administration of justice in Ireland were carried by 86—52.

Parliament was prorogued on August 27th, and in the following month several changes took place in the Ministry. Mr. Spring Rice, Chancellor of the Exchequer, was created a peer as Baron Monteagle of Brandon, and succeeded in his office by Sir Francis Baring. Mr. Labouchere became President of the Board of Trade, in the room of Mr. Poulet Thompson, appointed Governor of Canada. Lord Howick (now Earl Grey), Secretary of War, and his brother-in-law, Sir Charles Wood, Secretary to the Admiralty, quitted the Government altogether, and were succeeded in their offices by Mr. Macaulay and Mr. Moore O'Ferrall.

Besides my motion on the state of the navy, I only spoke twice, and then shortly, this session : on a motion of Lord Hardwicke upon naval education, and on the question of the Mexican pilot, taken by force out of our men of war packets by a French cruiser, for which the French Government afterwards apologised. [I also gave notice of a motion for the production of papers relative to the proceedings of the French at Minorca ; but Lord Melbourne having afterwards told me privately that he would himself lay upon the table such of the papers as it was fit to produce, I withdrew my motion.] As there was no business in the House of Lords after the end of June which required a continuous attendance, we went down to Kidbrooke on the 25th for the summer, and remained there till December 14th. We had intended going up to London before the close of November, for your mother's expected confinement, but on the 18th she felt very unwell, and in the evening a little girl was born, but not alive.

This of necessity compelled us to remain at Kidbrooke till your mother was sufficiently recovered to bear her journey, when we came up to Great Cumberland Place. This autumn I attended two meetings of the magistrates of East Sussex, held at Lewes, to consider the propriety of establishing a paid police under the Constabulary Act recently passed. At the first meeting, October 14th, a resolution was passed that the existing system was inefficient, and a committee was appointed to consider how far the provisions of the Act could be adopted with advantage; and to report to an adjourned sessions on November 7th. This committee reported in favour of adopting the Constabulary Act in six districts (one of which was East Grinstead), where a majority of the magistrates had desired it; but this recommendation was met at the meeting at the quarter sessions by a motion of adjournment, which was carried by 13 to 7, and the whole question adjourned *sine die*. The next year, however, the adoption of the Act throughout East Sussex took place. In May, at the anniversary meeting of the Royal Geographical Society, I was elected a member of the council of that society, and have continued to belong to it ever since (1856). From May 1845, to May 1847, I filled the office of President to the society. Its financial affairs were in a state of difficulty; and the measures proposed by the council to meet the deficiency, by increasing the amount of entrance money and annual subscription, raised much clamour among the economical reformers in the society; but the difficulties were got over. And now that the Government, chiefly through the exertions of Sir Roderick Murchison,

have granted it an aid of 500*l.* a year, on condition of throwing open its maps to the inspection of the public, the society is placed on a firm basis, and has been able to occupy a building suitable for the reception of its valuable collection of maps, charts, and books relating to geography.

The annual address of the president, commenced by Mr. W. R. Hamilton in 1838, gives an account of the progress of geography during the year; and a collection of them gives an accurate view of the progress of the science throughout the world. You will find the addresses of the first ten years bound up in a volume in the library in Berkeley Square.¹ The contraband trade in opium, carried on by English merchants upon the coasts of China, and especially in the Canton River, had been greatly increasing for the last few years; and the local authorities had taken little pains to repress it, till it grew to such a height as to become the subject of discussion in the Council of the Emperor, who resolved to put an end to it, and appointed a new Viceroy of Canton, Lin, who, on arriving in his province, immediately took rigorous measures, and obliged the European merchants to deliver up to him 20,000 chests of opium. This and other acts of violence induced our Government to send a strong naval force into the Chinese Seas; and as a war appeared imminent, I employed myself during the last month that we were at Kidbrooke in drawing up a plan for intercepting the great internal water communication between the north and south of the empire, by ascending one of the great rivers which intersect the line of navigable

¹ And now (1861) a second volume from 1848 to 1858.

streams and canals along which the traffic is carried, and thus depriving the capital of the supplies of food and revenue which it draws from the provinces. This idea had first risen in my mind so far back as when we returned from China in 1817, and thought that the rejection of Lord Amherst's embassy might have led to hostilities. I now worked it out; and upon going to London, showed it to Sir G. Staunton, who strongly urged me to communicate it to the Government; and I accordingly sent it to Lord Palmerston, then Secretary for Foreign Affairs, who acknowledged it courteously; and, as I was afterwards told by Lord Minto, it was sent, with other plans, to the commanders of our forces in China. The entrance to the River Yang-tse-kiang was surveyed by Captain Bethune, but no further step was taken towards carrying out the plan till your uncle Ellenborough became President of the Board of Control, in the autumn of 1841. Another war was carried on by England this year in the East, which, although at first completely successful, was the cause of the greatest reverse which our arms had suffered in those countries. The Ameer Dost Mahommed, Chief of Cabul, having refused to send away a Russian envoy and break off all communication with that empire, although our envoy who made this demand was not empowered to guarantee the Ameer against the consequences, the Governor-General of India, Lord Auckland, acting under the instructions of the Government in England, issued a declaration of war against Dost Mahommed and his brothers, the rulers of Candahar, in the winter of 1838, and assembled an army to invade Affghanistan, depose the Ameer, and

replace on the throne Shah Soujah, the former king, who had been driven out many years before by his subjects, and was at that time living an exile within our territories.

Two armies, one from Bengal, the other from Bombay, united at Bukkur, on the Indus, and then crossing the river, advanced, under the command of General Keane, through the Bolan Pass, and occupied Candahar without encountering opposition, except from harassing parties of the Beloochies, who cut off the stragglers. After remaining some time at Candahar, the army advanced upon Cabul, took the fortress of Ghuznee by storm, and placed Shah Soojah upon the throne of Cabul. The army of Dost Mahommed having dispersed on hearing of the fall of Ghuznee, the Ameer himself, after a defeat near Bamean, came voluntarily into the British camp to surrender himself prisoner, and was sent as such to the Governor-General, in the autumn of 1840. This year (1839) died the Sultan Mahommed the Second, the destroyer of the Janissaries. Not long before his death he had declared the Pacha of Egypt, Mehemet Ali, a rebel, and had sent against him a large army, under Hafiz Pacha. This army was, however, totally defeated by the Egyptians, under Ibrahim Pacha, at the battle of Nezib, in Syria. On the death of Mahommed, his son Abdul Mejid¹ (the present Sultan), succeeded without opposition to the throne, but the Capitan Pacha carried over the fleet which was lying in the Dardanelles to the Pacha of Egypt.

At home the proceedings of the Chartists gave a good deal of uneasiness this year. The Chartists

¹ Died 1861.

were extreme Radicals, and took their name from a petition which they presented to Parliament, containing certain changes in the constitution, which they called the People's Charter. They became divided among themselves into two sections: 'the moral force,' and 'the physical force' Chartists—the former asking to gain their objects by disseminating their principles through the press, by public meetings, and petitions to Parliament,—the latter prepared to go further, and resort to any measures of violence. Early in May, a royal proclamation was issued against meetings by torch light; in July very serious riots took place at Birmingham, where two houses were burnt, and several plundered by Chartists; and in November a body of them, headed by one Frost, an ex-magistrate, attacked the town of Newport, in Monmouthshire. They were, however, repulsed by a small body of soldiers stationed there, and several were killed, and Frost himself and other leaders taken, and subsequently tried and convicted of high treason.¹ Some Chartists from London held a meeting on Ashurstwood common on August 25th, but it proved a failure: we had received notice of it beforehand, and had taken such precautions as our means afforded against a riot, if such had been attempted, but the leaders, finding they were watched, measured their language accordingly.

Two marriages took place in your mother's family this year. Your uncle, Henry Law, was married in May to Miss Rochfort; and in September the re-

⁶ This sentence was commuted to transportation for life; in 1856 he was pardoned altogether. On returning to England he recommenced seditious speeches.

corder's eldest daughter, Mary, married Lord Kilmaine. My mother had a severe illness in the spring of this year, which, at her age, seventy-nine, alarmed us a good deal, especially as Mr. Pennington had previously told us she had water in her side, and that it was increasing rapidly.

My cousin, Sir Osborne Gibbes, this year finally quitted the army. He had been educated at the Military College at Sandhurst, and on quitting it was recommended for his proficiency in his studies for a commission without purchase, but he was unfortunately gazetted to a regiment stationed at the time in the West Indies; and as both his father and mother had fallen victims to that climate, his aunt and guardian, Mrs. Agnes Gibbes, fearing that a like fate might await him there, persuaded him to exchange into another regiment on half-pay, and thus threw him out of active service and the chance of promotion. He remained on half-pay nearly twelve years, and having married an Irish young lady, Miss Moore, would probably have never thought more of the army, but in 1832, a circular was issued from the Horse Guards, calling on officers in his position either to express their readiness to serve, or to resign their commissions. Osborne chose the former alternative, and was soon after gazetted to the 69th Regiment, stationed at St. Vincent. There was not now the same objection to the West Indies as before, for he happened to be at the very time at Barbadoes, where he had gone to look after his estates, which had descended to him heavily laden with debt, which the emancipation of the slaves rendered still more heavy. He joined his regiment accordingly at St. Vincents; and

soon after obtained the appointment of private secretary to the Governor of the Island. The regiment was afterwards moved to New Brunswick; and Osborne, being disappointed in obtaining a company in it, and finding himself (from the twelve years he had lost on half-pay) only on a footing with other officers so much younger than himself, resolved to sell out of the army altogether. He remained in England till 1849, when, having lost his wife and sold the Barbadoes estate, he determined to emigrate to Australia, taking with him his second son, and leaving in England his youngest son and his two daughters. His eldest son (Philip) was at that time a lieutenant in the 41st Native Regiment of the Bengal army, and he died the following year in Moultan. The eldest daughter (Anne) has since married a Mr. Abbott, holding a consular appointment in Persia. After Osborne's arrival in Australia, we heard by accident that, before leaving England, he had contracted a second marriage with a person of very inferior station, which he had never communicated to us.

On November 23rd this year, Her Majesty announced to her privy council assembled for the purpose, her intended marriage to Prince Albert of Saxe Coburg Gotha, the younger son of the reigning duke, and her first cousin on her mother's side.

Parliament met on January 16th, 1840, and the Queen, in her speech, again announced her approaching marriage. In the address in answer, the Duke of Wellington insisted on inserting 'Protestant' before 'Prince Albert,' which the Government unwillingly acceded to, not that there was any question

of the Prince's religion, but the Conservative party thought it right to take this opportunity of publicly declaring the continued adhesion of the House of Lords to the constitutional doctrine that the sovereign should only marry a Protestant. The royal marriage took place on February 10th at the Chapel Royal in St. James's Palace.

On the first day of the session Sir John Yarde Buller, in the House of Commons, gave notice of moving a vote of want of confidence in the Ministry. The debate commenced upon the 28th, and terminated on the 31st, when the motion was lost by 21 votes—the Ministers having 308 votes against 287—but they were beaten twice during the month of February on questions brought forward by the Opposition, and twice again, later in the session, on two different stages of a bill introduced by Lord Stanley for the registration of voters in Ireland. In the committee, however, the discussion on the clauses was so protracted that the bill was ultimately dropped.

In the House of Lords, the Corn Law question was again brought forward by Lord Fitzwilliam, whose motion for enquiry was negatived by 194 votes against 42; but this time all the Ministers except Lord Melbourne (who spoke and voted against the motion), voted with Lord Fitzwilliam. The Irish Corporation Bill at length passed through Parliament this session, and acts for the union of the two provinces of Upper and Lower Canada, and the settlement of the clergy reserves in those provinces.

On February 6th I moved for further returns on the state of the navy, which brought on a good discussion, in which both Lord Melbourne and the Duke of

Wellington took part. On Lord Strangford's question about sending a French envoy to Monte Video, I spoke on the importance of the independence of Monte Video as a means of inlet for our manufactures into South America; and upon Lord Stanhope's motion relative to the opium trade (May 12th), deprecating any demand upon the Chinese Government of reparation for the opium seized by them at Canton; the just ground for our war with China being their demand of the surrender of an eminent person to be punished as the murderer of a Chinese killed in an affray, and their subsequent attempt to enforce this demand by an attack on our shipping. On July 10th, upon the Timber Ship Bill going through committee, I moved an amendment to prevent the carrying of 'deck loads' at any season of the year, but the Government opposing it on the ground that the Colonial Governments of North America had memorialised against such an extension of the bill, I did not press it. I served this session upon the select committees upon 'The Supply of Water to the Metropolis,' 'The Administration of Justice Bill,' and 'The Petition of the Directors of the East India Company' on the restrictions of the Indian trade. This committee, which was moved for by Lord Ellenborough, and of which he drew the report, was a very interesting one.

The new system of postage, charging by weight alone, irrespective of the distance which the letter was to be carried, and lowering the charge for a letter not exceeding half an ounce in weight to one penny, came into operation on January 10th, and the privilege of official and parliamentary franking ceased

on the same day. The payment by stamps affixed to the letter, instead of by money, commenced at the same time, but being only voluntary, came only by degrees into general use.

Additional taxes were levied this year on spirits, and the custom and excise duties were increased 5 per cent. and assessed taxes 10 per cent.

Hostilities with China commenced early in the year; but the Syrian question threatened for a time to involve Europe in general war. The defeat of Nerjib and the subsequent defection of the Sultan's fleet, alarmed the great powers of Europe for the security of his throne, and conferences were held for settling the dispute between the Porte and the Pacha of Egypt.

England, Russia, Austria, and Prussia agreed upon the extent of the territories which the Porte should cede to the Pacha, to be held by him as an hereditary vassal, but France demanded that the Pacha should have a larger extent, including the whole of Syria. The other four powers not being able to induce her to alter this opinion, in July 1840, signed a treaty with the Sultan, pledging themselves to oblige the Pacha to accept these terms; and the English fleet under Sir Robert Stopford, with a small Turkish and Austrian force, was sent to the coast of Syria to enforce the provisions of the treaty.

Mons. Thiers, who was then at the head of the French ministry, piqued at the conclusion of this treaty without the concurrence of France, called into active service for the army all the disposable men of former years, and proposed to add 10,000 men to their navy. It was stated afterwards, I think in the

French chambers, that Admiral La Place, who then commanded the French fleet stationed in the Archipelago, proposed to Thiers to attack suddenly the English fleet (of inferior numbers) lying in the same port, and having destroyed them to proceed to Alexandria, and bring from thence to Toulon the Turkish and Egyptian fleets, ready for any measures against England.

Such a plan, executed with the boldness with which it was conceived, might very probably have succeeded in inflicting most serious injury upon us. Sir Robert Stopford's fleet, weakened as it was by a detached squadron off Alexandria, and unsuspecting an attack from the fleet of a power at peace with us, might have been so disabled as to have been unable to prevent the ulterior movements of the French, and we had then no reserve either of army or navy, ready to repair the mischief in the Mediterranean, or to protect our own shores from insult.

Thiers, however, had too much honesty, or too little daring, to adopt the suggestion, and before the close of October he resigned, and was succeeded by Guizot, whose policy was more peaceful. In the meantime the Pacha of Egypt, not submitting to the terms of the Allies, Beyrout was attacked by Sir R. Stopford's fleet; Saïde (Sidon) was next taken; the Turkish troops, supported by British and Austrian marines, defeated the Egyptians under Ibrahim Pacha, and on November 3rd, St. Jean d'Acre was taken after a bombardment of three and a half hours, by eight sail of the line, besides steamers and heavy frigates. Its fall was hastened by the explosion of a magazine, which, besides killing a number of the

garrison, threw down a part of the fortifications on the land side.

These reverses soon after induced the Pacha of Egypt to submit to the more severe terms now imposed upon him, which restricted his government to Egypt alone. It must be stated to the credit of Mehemet Ali, that during the whole time these hostilities were being carried on against him, he permitted the mails, to and from India, to pass through his territories without any interruption.

This year was also remarkable for the attempt of Louis Napoleon (now Emperor) to possess himself of the throne of France.

In August he landed at Boulogne with about fifty followers; but the troops in garrison there not joining him, as he had hoped, he was made prisoner, with most of his followers, and being tried by the Chamber of Peers, he was sentenced to imprisonment for life in a fortress. Ham was selected as the place of his confinement, from whence he escaped to become, by a strange vicissitude of human affairs, President of the French republic, and now Emperor of the French.

This year the remains of Napoleon (the first) were brought from St. Helena and deposited in the Hôtel des Invalides at Paris.

I was this year elected a trustee of Dr. Busby's charity. The qualification is, having been educated at Westminster School, and the trustees, thirteen in number, are noblemen or gentlemen of some distinction, who are considered, though not in law, to be guardians of the interests of the school. Their duties are to appoint certain lecturers, and apply the surplus funds in charity according to the founder's

will, and to manage the estates left by the founder to provide for these purposes. The trustees meet twice a year to transact business, and dine together (Dr. Busby having left 10*l.* a year for this purpose) in the 'Jerusalem Chamber' at Westminster Abbey. The estates comprise the whole parish of Willen, in Northamptonshire, and some farms at Stoke.

The Royal Naval Female School, for the education of the daughters of necessitous naval officers of the navy and marines, was founded this year by Admiral Sir Thomas Williams, and at his request I became one of the vice-presidents, and also a trustee, and have acted when in London as chairman of the committee.

Your mother also undertook to be a member of the ladies' committee. The school has now existed sixteen years, and answers the expectation of its founder admirably. In March our house in Great Cumberland Place was robbed by two men, who came under pretence of sweeping the kitchen chimney; and all the ornamental things on the drawing-room tables, many of them wedding presents to your mother, and a large silver inkstand from my study, were stolen. The two men were taken up some days afterwards, and tried for the robbery, and one of them (who had been foreman to the master chimney-sweeper we employed) convicted and transported for fifteen years. The other could not be identified. No part of the stolen goods was ever heard of.

On June 10th the Queen, while driving with Prince Albert in an open carriage up Constitution Hill, was twice fired at by a lad named Oxford. I happened to be a near spectator of the act. When the Queen's

carriage came out of the court of Buckingham Palace, I was just opposite on horseback, and waited to allow the *cortége* to pass, and then followed slowly. I presently heard a report of firearms, and saw smoke, and about thirty seconds afterwards a second report, and saw a man standing in the path next to the iron rails of the Green Park, in the attitude of firing towards the carriage. I rode towards him, but before I could reach him he was secured by those around him. He made no attempt to escape. The Queen's carriage continued its route without stopping. Another gentleman rode up about the same time as myself from the opposite direction. A few minutes afterwards a policeman came up and took charge of the prisoner, and I then rode homewards.

The next morning I went to the Home Office to tender my evidence, and in the afternoon I was examined before the Privy Council by the Attorney-General (Campbell), and cross-examined by the prisoner, who was very self-possessed, and almost contemptuous in his manner.

The trial of Oxford took place on July 9th, and lasted the whole day. I was in court at the Old Bailey from ten A.M. till half-past six P.M., but was not called as a witness. The jury acquitted the prisoner on the ground of insanity.

Your mother having been in a weak state during the early part of the year, we were recommended to try the German baths for her recovery; and on July 22nd we set out for Ems, crossing the Channel from Dover to Calais, and posting through Lille, Mons, Namur, Liége, and Aix-la-Chapelle, to Cologne. Thence up the left bank of the Rhine to Coblenz,

and crossing the river there, we reached Ems on the 29th.

We remained there till August 19th, and then proceeded on our tour into Switzerland, which we extended to Schafhausen; and visited Zurich, Zug, Lucerne, Berne, making an excursion thence to Interlacken, Morat, and Neuchatel; thence we entered France by the pass of Motier Travers, leading to Pontarlier, and so by Dole and Dijon to Paris. We halted at Paris from September 9th till the 15th, and then returned to England by the way of Boulogne. You will find the details of this tour in a separate journal; and our tour of this summer (1856) has made you personally acquainted with much of the country we then passed through. Just before leaving England, we had agreed to let Kidbrooke for a year to Mr. (now Sir James) Hogg. On our return we paid a visit of six weeks to your uncle Ellenborough, at Southam. In November your cousin Charles Law (the eldest son of the Recorder) was married to Lady Eleanor Howard, eldest daughter of Lord Wicklow.

This marriage did not turn out happily; their tempers did not agree, and after some time they were separated. He rejoined the army, which he had quitted on his marriage, obtaining a cornetcy in the 16th Lancers, then in the East Indies; with which regiment he was present at the battle of Sobraon.

Soon afterwards he obtained a lieutenancy in an infantry regiment; and after various changes, he is now a Lieut.-Colonel, commanding the 66th Regiment. Lady Eleanor having died in 1852, he last

year married a young Irish lady, Miss Fitzgerald Day,¹ and has now a son.

The year 1841 was remarkable for the first adoption by Government of those principles of commercial policy which, under the name of free trade, overturned the established system of the country, and kept the public mind, both in and out of Parliament, in a perpetual agitation for nearly eight years; when, to use the expression of Sir James Graham, 'the capital was placed on the column of free trade' by the repeal of the navigation laws. The first step in this process did not, however, prove advantageous to its promoters.

Parliament met on January 26th, and the Government soon after brought in a new Bill for the registration of voters in Ireland. This Bill was read a second time (in the House of Commons) on April 25th, and no division was taken on that stage; but on the 26th, an amendment moved by Lord Howick was carried against the Government by a majority of 21 votes; and on the 29th the Government was again beaten, upon the clause fixing the amount of the Parliamentary franchise, by 11 votes—300 against 289. Upon this second defeat they abandoned the Bill.

The next day (April 30th) the Chancellor of the Exchequer brought forward his Budget, which, notwithstanding the additional taxes of the last year, showed a deficiency of 1,700,000*l*. This the Government proposed to supply by lowering the duties on foreign sugars and Baltic timber, and substituting a

¹ Who died on her way from India, May 1859.

fixed duty of 10s. a quarter upon foreign corn for the varying duties under the sliding scale ; the fiscal principle of this change being, that the reduction in the scale of duties would so largely increase the quantities of the articles imported as to increase the total amount of revenue received from them. Such was the defence of the measure made by Lord John Russell in his address to the constituency of London in the following July, in which he says : ‘ Upon a careful view of our commercial imports, we came to the conclusion that, by removing prohibitions and lessening restrictions, it was possible to replenish the treasury, and at the same time to secure to the working classes a greater command of the necessities of life at steady and moderate prices. The first measure brought forward on this subject was intended to give increased freedom of trade to our colonies ; but the Cabinet were resolved to apply the same principle to our whole commercial policy.’

But the opponents of the Government attributed to them more selfish views ; that of raising a popular cry, to extricate themselves from the difficulties into which their general policy had drawn them.

As Lord John himself continues, ‘ It has been asserted that our commercial and financial plans were brought forward only because we had been defeated upon a clause in the Irish Qualification Bill.’ Which-ever may have been the truth the announcement of these measures raised a most hostile feeling against their promoters.

The agriculturalists exclaimed that foreign corn would be poured in at a price so low that it would no longer be profitable to cultivate wheat ; and thus,

not only would they be ruined, but the country, left at the mercy of the foreign importer, would have to pay whatever price he should demand when the native produce no longer competed with him in the market ; and should war or any other cause cut off the foreign supply, the country would be reduced to a state of starvation. The proprietors of sugar colonies in like manner exclaimed that being already nearly ruined by the emancipation of their slaves, the competition of foreign slave grown sugar would be a positive act of injustice to them. The colonial governments of our North American colonies and the timber merchants were equally hostile to the reduction of the duties on Baltic timber ; all these interests, united to those who already opposed the Government, combined to resist this new policy to the utmost. On May 7th, the motion ‘that the Speaker leave the chair’ for the purpose of going into committee on the sugar duties, was opposed by Lord Sandon (now Lord Harrowby), the member for Liverpool, and after a debate, which lasted eight nights, the amendment was carried by a majority of 36 votes, 317—281. The next day the Chancellor of the Exchequer gave notice that he should, on the following Monday, move for the usual sugar duties ; and Lord John, that on June 4th, he should bring forward the corn question. On that Monday (May 24th) Sir Robert Peel gave notice of a motion ‘that the conduct of the Ministers is in violation of the spirit of the Constitution,’ and on the evening of June 4th, that resolution was carried by a majority of *one* vote, the numbers being 312—311. On the 7th Lord John Russell announced that Government would not proceed with

the Corn Laws. On the 22nd, Parliament was prorogued by the Queen in person, and the next day dissolved.

We reckoned that we should obtain a majority of 30 in the new House of Commons ; but the Government still hoped to maintain their own, as was shown, not only by the conversation of their friends but by several changes of offices which took place at this time ; neither party was, however, prepared for the actual result. When the returns were all made up, the Conservative majority was reckoned at 73, and when the new Parliament met in August, and a vote of want of confidence was moved in both Houses, as an amendment to the address in answer to the Queen's speech, it was carried in the House of Commons by a majority of 91, being 360—269. In the House of Lords the numbers were 168—96. Upon this decisive defeat the Ministry of Lord Melbourne resigned, and the Queen sent for Sir R. Peel to form a new one. This task he completed on September 3rd, when he kissed hands as First Lord of the Treasury. His cabinet was composed principally of his former colleagues, with the addition of Lord Stanley and Sir James Graham. Your uncle Ellenborough was appointed President of the Board of Control ; which post he resigned a few weeks afterwards for that of Governor-General of India ; and on November 8th, he sailed in the 'Cambrian' frigate for Calcutta. When it became evident that a change of ministry must occur, I wrote to Sir Robert Peel asking him to give me a seat at the new Board of Admiralty, as one of the junior Lords. He sent me a civil answer stating that one of his greatest diffi-

culties was the selection among the numerous well qualified persons who offered him their services.

When the Board was formed I was *not* among those selected, but as those who were placed there were all my seniors on the Navy List, I had no just cause to complain. The only occasion on which I spoke this year in the House of Lords was on the vote of thanks to Admiral Sir Robert Stopford, and the forces employed on the coast of Syria; when I compared the capture of Acre with Lord Exmouth's attack upon Algiers and Lord Combermere's capture of Bhurtpoor, for each of which a step in the Peerage was granted; but Sir Robert Stopford received no reward from Government beyond the Governorship of Greenwich Hospital, which became vacant about this time.

I attended some select committees, but none of much interest. Upon the change of Government, I sent a copy of my memorandum upon China to the new Secretary for Foreign Affairs, Lord Aberdeen; and had a good deal of communication with Lord Ellenborough as to the details of operations to be carried on in that portion of the Yang-tse-kiang, where it is crossed by the great canal. The survey of the river which I made for Lord Amherst was engraved by the Hydrographical office, and that portion of it from the Kinshan Island to Nankin, separately on the scale of the original drawing; and it was afterwards said to have been of much use to our squadron, though little more than an eye sketch, our circumstances having prevented my taking any soundings in the river, or accurate cross-bearings. The death of Dr. Francia, the dictator of Paraguay, who had

kept that country closed against all foreigners for above twenty years, allowing no one to quit it, induced me to send to Lord Ripon a paper on the advantages of endeavouring, now that obstacle was removed, to open a trade with that country and the other interior provinces of South America, by means of the river Paraguay and its territories.

On February 16th, the House of Lords sat as a Court of Justice, for the trial of one of its own members, the Earl of Cardigan, for 'feloniously shooting at Harvey Garnett Phipps Tuckett' in a duel. Lord Denman, Chief Justice of the Court of Queen's Bench, presided at the trial, being appointed by the Queen as Lord High Steward for the occasion. The Attorney General (Campbell) conducted the prosecution, which failed from want of proof of the identity of the person shot at; and Lord Cardigan was unanimously acquitted by his Peers. The House met at a quarter before eleven o'clock and adjourned at a quarter past five. No measures of importance were introduced during the autumnal session, Parliament being prorogued on October 7th. On November 9th, the Prince of Wales was born. The census of the population taken this year showed an increase of 2,294,000 since the last taken in 1831. The war in the East terminated in June, by the submission of the Pacha of Egypt to the Sultan's terms, that Egypt should be governed by his family in the male line, tribute being paid, and all acts done in the name of the Sultan.

Your mother had benefited so much from the German waters, that we had projected a tour this summer to Pyrmont in Hanover, but the dissolution of

Parliament made us give up that plan, and we spent the month of July at Tunbridge Wells and then went to Kidbrooke till the meeting of Parliament. In the autumn two marriages took place in the family. Your aunt Fanny Des Voeux was married on September 29th to Sir Robert Dallas, and on October 15th, Anne Law to Lord Colville. On the morning of November 3rd, your grandmother Colchester met with an accident, which, at her age, gave us very serious alarm for her life; in turning round suddenly in her drawing-room she fell and broke her thigh-bone, close to the hip joint. For more than a week we had little hope of her having strength to recover, but on the eighth day, a wonderful improvement took place, and she got steadily better; and before the close of December Pennington declared that the bone had reunited, and from this time all symptoms of dropsy, which had been increasing, disappeared.

This year, Mr. Howe, who had been for many years the confidential solicitor of our family, quarrelled with his partners and was obliged to retire from business, and soon afterwards his mind became affected. In consequence I transferred all the papers relating to my marriage settlements to Messrs. Jenkyns and Phelps, and have ever since employed them as my London solicitors.

Parliament met on February 3rd, 1842, and Sir Robert Peel lost no time in explaining his scheme of commercial and financial policy. On the 9th, he proposed his new scale of duties upon corn, continuing the sliding scale; but lowering the point at which the twenty shilling duty on wheat was fixed, from sixty shillings to fifty shillings a quarter. On the

16th, Lord John Russell moved resolutions against the system of a sliding scale, which were negatived by 349—226; thus giving the Ministers a majority of 123 votes upon the greatest question at issue between the two parties. A motion made by Mr. C. Villiers on the 24th for a total repeal of the duties upon corn, was negatived by 399—90. Who could then foresee that in four years from that time Sir Robert Peel would himself propose a similar measure and carry it through Parliament by large majorities?

On March 11th, Sir Robert opened his general plan of finance, a complete remodelling of the customs laws, all *prohibitions* of foreign merchandise abolished, and a regular scale of duties enacted, giving a different duty in favour of colonial produce over foreign articles of a like nature.

To meet the loss of revenue arising from these changes, as well as to make good the deficit left by the late Government, an income-tax of sevenpence in the pound was laid on for three years. These measures were carried through both Houses by large majorities, and Parliament was prorogued on August 14th. I spoke several times during this session, but at no great length, except on Lord Lansdowne's resolutions to reduce the duties on foreign sugar, the object of my remarks being to show that, even under the free labour system, our East Indian and West Indian possessions could produce a sufficient supply for the consumption of the country at moderate prices, but that it was impossible for them to compete on equal terms with countries which could import fresh supplies of slaves to fill up the places of those who perished from over-work.

Among the other occasions of my addressing the House, was Lord Minto's defence of himself against a speech of (Commodore) Sir C. Napier in the House of Commons; when, at Sir Charles's request, I vindicated certain statements he had made; and the second reading of the Customs Bill, which I supported, not as a measure of free trade, but as replacing a number of anomalous regulations by one uniform system.

Two attempts were made this year upon the Queen by firing a pistol at her while in her carriage. The first, on May 30th, by a person of the name of Francis, who was tried and found guilty of high treason on June 18th; but the capital punishment was remitted. The second was on July 3rd, when a lad in the crowd assembled to see the Queen pass through St. James's Park on her way to church, snapped a pistol at the carriage. The Chartists kept the country in a disturbed state during the summer. On August 16th, the Duke of Wellington was gazetted Commander-in-Chief, in the room of Lord Hill, who resigned on account of ill health, and was soon after created a viscount.

The same day the Queen issued a proclamation against tumultuous assemblages for preventing persons from working, and troops were sent into the disturbed districts round Manchester. With regard to our foreign relations, France still held aloof, declining to ratify the treaty agreed to by the other four great Powers of Europe, respecting the slave trade. The Opposition carried a larger grant for the navy than the Ministers had demanded; and they increased the import duties on British thread and

linens. The Duke of Orleans, heir apparent to the throne, was killed this year by being thrown out of a little carriage between Neuilly and Paris. He was very popular in France. His views were considered to be more 'liberal' than those of his father; and, had he lived, the Revolution of 1848 might have been averted. This year, also, a treaty was concluded with the United States of North America, by which the boundary line between that republic and the province of New Brunswick was settled, after having remained in dispute ever since the peace of 1815. This negotiation was conducted on our part by Lord Ashburton, who had married an American lady, and whose reputation as the head of the great commercial house of Baring gave him additional weight in the United States. But our affairs in the far East engaged the chief attention at this time. When your uncle Ellenborough left England to assume the government of India, the two principal objects of his mission were to bring the war with China to a successful conclusion, and to withdraw from Affghanistan the army which had been sent there to place Shah Soojah upon the throne; and to place our intercourse with that country on a permanent footing of friendship, as a barrier against any invasion of our Indian territories from the West. For the first purpose he had, while at the Board of Control, ordered large reinforcements to our army in China, and sent instructions to the naval and military commanders (Sir William Parker and Sir Hugh Gough) for the ascent of the Yang-tse-kiang; our operations having hitherto been confined to the capture or destruction of places on the coast, which,

though eminently successful as detached affairs, had produced no visible effect towards inducing the Emperor of China to accede to our demands. The affairs of Affghanistan, though requiring skilful management, presented no insuperable difficulties. Lord Ellenborough arrived off Madras on February 21st, 1842, and in reply to his question (by signal), What news? received for answer, 'The army of the Northwest is destroyed.' In November 1841, an insurrection broke out in Cabul, in which our former envoy, Sir Alexander Burnes, was murdered; and our troops, commanded by General Elphinstone, were blockaded in their cantonments at a few miles' distance from the city. The brigade of General Sale, which had marched a short time previous to occupy Jellalabad, was attacked in the mountain passes, but succeeded in reaching its destination, and nobly maintained itself there against all the attacks of the Affghans till the following April.

General Elphinstone, finding himself unable to drive away the Affghans who surrounded his camp, opened conferences with their leaders (the principal of whom was Akbar Khan, a son of Dost Mahommed,) for a convention by which our forces should retire unmolested into our own territories.

At one of these conferences Sir William Macnaughten was treacherously seized and murdered by the Affghans; but ultimately an arrangement was concluded, and our troops moved off; but no sooner had they entered the mountain passes than they were attacked on all sides, and, with the exception of the ladies and some of the principal officers who surrendered to Akbar Khan, cut off to a man—a single

medical officer being the only individual who reached Jellalabad. Lord Ellenborough did not land at Madras, but after visiting some troops embarked as reinforcements for China, on board ships then lying in Madras Roads, he proceeded the same day to Calcutta, which he reached on the 28th, and immediately assumed the government. From thence, as soon as he had made himself master of the state of affairs, he proceeded, notwithstanding the unfavourable season, to Allahabad, in order to be nearer the scene of operations. This place he reached before the end of April, and remained till after the rainy season, when he moved on to Simla. His plans were so skilfully arranged and so ably executed, that before the close of September General Pollock, advancing from Peshawar, forced the Khybar Pass, relieved the garrison of Jellalabad (which a few days previously had defeated Akbar Khan), and after making some halt there, advanced upon Cabul in spite of an obstinate resistance, and reached that city just as General Nott, who had moved in the opposite direction from Candahar, and had taken and dismantled the fortress of Ghuznee on his way, appeared also before it; and their united forces took possession without opposition. On the very same day that the news of this complete success in Affghanistan reached the Governor-General at Simla, intelligence arrived from China that the Emperor had submitted to our demands, and that peace had been signed under the walls of Nankin.

Thus, within seven months from the day on which he landed in Calcutta, Lord Ellenborough had raised our affairs in India from the lowest state of despondency to that of the highest triumph. The peace of

Nankin had been caused entirely by the attack upon the internal communications of the country. Our fleet crossed the flats which extend across the entrance of the Yang-tse-Kiang on June 13th. On the 16th the town of Woo-sung, at the entrance of the river of that name, was taken ; and on the 19th, Shanghai, situated higher up the same river. After these operations, our fleet, numbering above seventy sail of ships of war and transports, continued to ascend the great river, never before navigated by any European vessel, till they reached the city of Tehing-kiang-foo, on its right bank, at the point where the imperial canal crosses it ; there the troops were landed, and the city taken by storm on July 21st. Leaving a garrison, the expedition continued to ascend the river till it reached Nankin, where troops were again landed, and preparations made for attacking the place ; but the Chinese commissioners now made offers to treat for peace, and terms were agreed to on August 29th, by which our trade was extended to Amoy, Foo-choo-foo, Ningpo, and Shanghai, and a large indemnity paid to us for the expenses of the war, and for the opium belonging to British merchants which had been confiscated at Canton by the Viceroy Lin.

The honour of the British arms in Affghanistan being now retrieved, and Shah Soojah having been murdered by his subjects during the time of our expulsion from Cabul, Lord Ellenborough issued orders for the return of the army within our own territories, leaving the Affghans to select their own rulers. On December 18th our troops crossed the Sutlege at Ferozepoor, bringing with them as a trophy of their

victory the famous sandal-wood gates of the Temple of Somnauth, which, 800 years before, Mahmood, of Ghuznee, had taken from thence as a monument of his victories over the Hindoos, and affixed them to his tomb at Ghuznee, where they had remained till now, taken from thence by our army, under General Nott. At the bridge over the Sutlege, the victorious army was received by the Governor-General in great state.

Dost Mahommed was shortly afterwards released unconditionally, and escorted to Peshawur, where he was received by his countrymen, and again became ruler at Cabul. But though your uncle's measures had been crowned with such complete success, and those which he subsequently pursued towards the Ameers of Scinde and the Mahratta Government of Gwalior proved equally successful, he was not allowed to enjoy in peace the reputation which they conferred; but he was persecuted during the whole period of his government by the newspaper press of India, and a large portion of that in England, as well as by his political opponents in both Houses of Parliament. His motives were misconstrued, the language of his public addresses assailed with ridicule, and the success of his measures, which could not be denied, ascribed to those who were the instruments of carrying them out. The origin of this abuse was his refusal to supply the Indian newspapers, as had been done by his predecessor, with information upon every subject they desired, however important he might consider it to the success of his measures to keep it secret, and his reprimand to some of the civil servants of the Government, who

had, as he conceived, betrayed their trust by divulging matters which came to their knowledge through their official position. This, and a greater attention to the military service than had before been given by Governors-General, affronted the civilians, and the newspaper editors determined as a body to revenge the insult put upon them by assailing all his measures. This was told by one of them to the Prussian Baron Von Orlich, who was a passenger in the same steamer returning to Europe, and by Von Orlich to us.

Two proclamations which Lord Ellenborough published at this time, were made the cause of violent attacks. The first, announcing the return of the army from Affghanistan, alluded to our previous reverses there, as 'only to be exceeded by the errors which had caused them.' This passage the friends of the Whig Government construed as applying to their policy towards that country, and determined to resent it accordingly.

The second, which was addressed to the Rajpoot Princes of India, announced to them, in phraseology suited to *their* ears, that our army was bringing back with it the gates of Somnauth, so long the trophy of Affghan victories; but which had now been recovered by the triumph of our arms, and was to be received by them, and forwarded with due honour through their territories, for the purpose of being placed in the 'restored Temple of Somnauth.' The wording of this proclamation was assailed with every species of ridicule; it was further asserted that this parade of giving to Hindoos a trophy taken from the Mahometans would create discontent in the minds

of our Mahometan Sepoys; above all, it was attempted to show that this proclamation was an insult to Christianity, as it announced the intended restoration of a Pagan temple; both these assertions arising from an ignorance of Indian history, as the Temple of Somnauth had been restored, though not in its ancient magnificence, many years ago by the celebrated Alliah Bhye, widow of one of the Holkars; and as to ill feeling between Mahometan and Hindoo on this account, it was well known that the Indians of both religions, looked alike upon the Affghan, as a natural enemy whose defeat was their safety.

The gates, however, never arrived at the temple, but are deposited in the great hall of the palace at Agra. Had Sir Robert Peel met the first attack upon Lord Ellenborough in Parliament in a manly way, merely saying in public what he wrote in private, that, so far as he had received the despatches, he was satisfied with the measures of the Governor-General, much that followed would probably have been prevented; but he expressed ignorance as to the facts charged, and thus encouraged further attacks, which were made unsparingly during the recess of Parliament, when no public reply could be given to them. This obliged your uncle's private friends to bestir themselves the more, and I was much occupied from this time to the close of Lord Ellenborough's government in India in getting up the various subjects which were made grounds of attack, to be ready to speak in Parliament, or answer any newspaper statements. I also wrote to him by every monthly mail, with a *résumé* of the news of the month;

and your uncle kept up a regular correspondence with your mother or myself, which she filed, and you will find very interesting to peruse. She also collected the newspaper reports of speeches, and other statements regarding the measures of his government.

The principal event this year in our own family was the birth, on the morning of Sunday, February 13th, of a little boy, who was baptised the same afternoon by the names of Reginald Charles Edward. On the 16th his birth was registered by Mr. Knapp, the deputy registrar of the district; and on March 17th he was christened at St. Mary's Church, Bryanston Square, by the rector, Dr. Dibden. The sponsors were the Earl De La Warr, Lord Ellenborough and Lady Ellenborough, Lord Colville being proxy for Lord Ellenborough. Your cousin George Dallas was born on the 9th of the following October.

An extraordinary panic occurred in March among the lower class of Irish in London, in consequence of a pretended prophecy that London would be destroyed by an earthquake on March 16th. Many quitted the city the day before, and others passed the whole of that day outside of it, to avoid the expected destruction.

As 1842 had been marked by the birth of heirs to two branches of your mother's family, so 1843 was to be held in remembrance for the loss of her they looked upon as its head. Your grandmother Ellenborough was taken dangerously ill in the month of April, but she rallied partially from that attack, and survived till August 16th, when she expired at her house in Stratford Place. Your mother had come up

just before from Putney Heath, where we had taken a house for three months, in order to be near if anything occurred. But no immediate danger was apprehended by the physicians who had seen Lady Ellenborough that morning, and had not left the house when your mother arrived; but immediately afterwards she became faint, and sunk without a struggle. On the 23rd she was buried in the churchyard at Wingfield.

In the previous May your great aunt, Mrs. Agnes Gibbes, had died at the age of eighty-one, and was buried in the same vault, belonging to the old church of Marylebone, which already held the remains of her mother, Lady Gibbes, and her elder brother, Mr. Philip Gibbes, and was four years later to receive those of her elder sister, your grandmother Colchester. Mrs. Gibbes had become blind for some time before her death. She left her property in trust for the children of her nephew, Sir Osborne Gibbes; a trust which gave much occupation to her executors, Mr. Spencer Walpole and myself, and which is not yet terminated.

The parliamentary session of 1843 opened on February 1st, and on March 9th the Opposition resolutions of censure on Lord Ellenborough's proclamations were moved in both Houses, by Lord Clanricarde in the Lords, and by Mr. Vernon Smith in the Commons, and were in both places negatived by large majorities. I spoke at some length in vindication of the policy contained in those proclamations, as well as of the expressions more particularly attacked. The only Government measure of this session relating to commercial duties, was one for

the admission of corn into Canada from the United States at a low fixed duty, which was objected to by the extremes of both parties, but carried by large majorities. Motions for enquiry into the laws for the importation of corn into the United Kingdom were negatived by similar majorities, as were those for reducing the duties on foreign sugars. Besides my speech on Lord Clanricarde's motion, I addressed the House shortly on three occasions during this session: during the debate upon the Address to the Throne at the opening of the session relative to the affairs of India and China; upon Lord Brougham's vote of thanks to Lord Ashburton for concluding the treaty of Washington; and against the (6th) clause in Lord Brougham's Slavery Suppression Bill, which made it penal to *hire* any slave, even in countries as Brazil, where no other labourers can be procured, and where consequently grievous injury might arise to mining and other property in cases of emergency, without any benefit to the negro.

On April 1st, we dined with Lord Haddington, and met Sir Thomas Herbert and Sir Thomas Bouchier, who had just returned from China, where they had been in command of ships, and they both spoke to me of my plan for intercepting the internal communications of China as the best they had seen; and also of the accuracy of my memo. and chart of the Yang-tse-kiang between the Golden Island and Nankin. On July 3rd, which was kept as the Queen's birthday, I dined at the full-dress dinner given by Sir R. Peel, as Prime Minister; the party consisted of twenty-four persons, all, except the host, peers or foreigners of distinction.

On July 11, we dined with the Duke of Cleveland, to meet the King of Hanover. Sir George Murray, who sat next to me, told me an anecdote of the Duke of Wellington (also one of this dinner party), resembling one told of Sir Robert Walpole.

While the Duke's head-quarters were at Cambray, between 1815 and 1818, Sir George being Quarter-master-General of the British Army of Occupation, the Duke one evening asked him to read aloud to him; and on Sir George enquiring whether he would prefer some historical work, the Duke replied, 'No; read me a novel: it is much more entertaining, and quite as true.'

In August the Queen embarked on board her yacht at Southampton, and after visiting Weymouth, Plymouth, and Falmouth, proceeded to Treport in Normandy, to pay a visit to King Louis Philippe, at his Chateau of Eu.

We let Kidbrooke this year for three months, to a Mr. Lee, from the commencement of August, and took a house on Putney-heath (Mr. Colquhoun's) for a similar period, in order to be near Lady Ellenborough, not foreseeing how shortly her life would terminate.

This spring I purchased Water's land at Forest Row for 410*l.*, and in June, Burnt House Farm, one of those belonging to Mr. J. Wright, which were sold by auction, was knocked down to me for 1,000*l.*

At the beginning of November we went down to Kidbrooke for a fortnight, and finally arranged our purposed alterations of the house with our architect, Mr. William Moseley.

This year a change was made in the uniform of the

navy, our white facings, which had been changed to red by King William IV. being restored.

In the beginning of January 1844, we were obliged suddenly to quit our house in Great Cumberland Place, where we thought ourselves established for the rest of our lives; but such evident symptoms of a subsidence in the walls appeared, that we sent for Mr. Moseley, and on opening the foundation, the ground below was found to be so soft that it was necessary *immediately* to lay a new foundation of concrete under the settlement, and take out the base of the wall and underpin it. We therefore removed the same day to an hotel, and Kidbrooke not being in a state to receive us, we hired a small house in South Street (No. 33), having a good view over Hyde Park, till August, to give us time to look out for a more permanent residence, as we determined not to return to Great Cumberland Place; and we were so fortunate as to find a purchaser for it before the end of February, who gave for the lease the same sum which we had paid for it. Before leaving town for the autumn, we took a lease of 7, Charles Street, Berkeley Square, for three years. Parliament opened on February 1st, and on the first night of the session Sir Robert Peel announced his intention not to make any change in the Corn Laws; and a motion made late in the session by Mr. C. Villiers to abolish them was negatived by 328—124 votes. On February 8th, Lord Ashley, in the House of Commons, made a motion for the restoration of the Ameers of Scinde, who had been deposed, by the orders of Lord Ellenborough, for their treacherous conduct, but he found only 62 supporters, the motion being negatived by

202—62. On the 12th, the thanks of Parliament were voted to Sir Charles Napier and the Army of the Scinde, for their victories over the Ameers. Though Lord Ellenborough's measures in India had been eminently successful, the independent tone of his correspondence with the Court of Directors (who he considered as sometimes looking more to their own interests than to that of the country over which they ruled), had given offence to that body, and in the beginning of this year they resolved to exercise their right of removing him. On April 22nd (Monday), the Duke of Wellington mentioned to me privately in the House of Lords that a motion was to be made on the following Wednesday in the Court of Directors to that effect; and he offered to show me the letter he had written to them dissuading them from such a step. This I thankfully accepted, and on the next day the Duke sent me, for perusal, the draft of his letter, dated March 30th, recommending the Directors to leave the redress of their grievances to the Queen's Government, who were equally concerned in any disrespect shown by the Governor-General. The Duke also pointed out the difficulty the Court might find in inducing any fitting person to accept the office, after such treatment of his predecessor; and reminded them that there were many instances on record where Sovereigns had been obliged to continue in office able statesmen, though personally disagreeable to them. Notwithstanding the good sense of the Duke's letter and the weight of his personal character, the Directors persevered in their determination, and on the 24th passed their resolution of recall. The 25th was kept as the

Queen's birthday, and I dined with Sir Robert Peel at his official dinner. I happened to go down stairs the last of the company, and Sir Robert Peel kept me back a moment and said, 'You have heard what *these men* have done,' and on my replying that I had heard it, he added, 'We have strongly protested against it.' The decision of the Court becoming known, on the 26th, as soon as the two Houses met, questions were put by members of the Opposition to the Government as to the truth of the report, and the *fact* was then announced by the Government; but in the Lords I immediately enquired whether the Government concurred in the act of the Directors; the reply was that it had *not* the approbation of Her Majesty's Government. The Duke of Wellington, before the business of the House began, said to me, 'It is disgusting;' but at the same time recommended Lord Ellenborough's friends to be quiet for the present, and that he would tell me when he thought the time came to do anything. On the 29th the Duke called me to him in the House, and asked me whether I meant to put any further questions, as he understood some would be asked in the House of Commons, and he was prepared to give his opinion. I accordingly put some question, and the Duke spoke at length against 'the great indiscretion of the Directors,' but declined to lay on the table their reasons, merely stating that Government had *not* considered them valid, and had remonstrated. On May 6th, in riding down to the House of Lords, I met the Duke, who then told me that on the previous Thursday (the 2nd) he had written a letter which he thought would, if delivered in time, have induced the Directors

to rescind the recall of Lord Ellenborough; he did not say what had delayed the delivery. On the 7th Lord Normanby, in the House of Lords, put a question to the Government as to the production of papers connected with the recall. Lord Ripon (President of the Board of Control) refused to lay any papers before the House, upon which I spoke, regretting this course as injurious to Lord Ellenborough. The same evening Mr. Hume, in the House of Commons, put a similar question with like success, but Sir Robert Peel, in refusing papers, praised Lord Ellenborough's measures, and said that he had done nothing to forfeit the confidence of Her Majesty's Government; and the sincerity of this opinion they proved by creating him, immediately upon his arrival in England in the following October, Earl of Ellenborough and Viscount Southam; and the Queen invited him to Windsor, and conferred on him the Grand Cross of the Civil Division of the Order of the Bath.

The only debate of importance in which I took part this session was that on (June 13th) Lord Montague's motion for a committee on our import duties, when I spoke in favour of protecting the produce of our colonies. I was, however, placed upon a very interesting select committee for enquiring into the system of opening letters at the General Post Office. We met on July 11th, and chose Lord Colborne as chairman, and sate upon nine subsequent days, closing our labours on August 1st with a short report. Besides the officers of the Post Office, we examined the Secretary of State for the Home Department, Sir James Graham, and two of his predecessors, Lord

Melbourne and Lord John Russell, and the Secretary for Foreign Affairs, Lord Aberdeen, and his predecessor, Lord Palmerston. They all concurred in the necessity of keeping this power in the hands of the Secretary of State, but it appeared that there had been a secret department, under the Foreign Office, to which all official letters *from* foreign ministers and coming *to* them from abroad through the Post Office, were always sent for the purpose of being opened and read, before delivering them to their address. This custom appeared to have prevailed at least since the year 1735, but it was not defended as justifiable or even advantageous, it being known that letters were sometimes written expressly with the view of being opened. A similar custom prevails abroad, and a curious instance was given where one of our diplomatists wrote a letter to his own Government, through the Dutch post office, stating that if he did not carry a certain point at the next Conference, he should demand his passports—feeling assured that the letter would be opened, and the implied threat, which he was not authorised to make, would induce the Dutch negotiator to give way; and the event justified his opinion. As this committee was a *secret* one, the evidence was not printed; but you will find my notes of it among my papers. The enquiry was caused by a petition of Sig. Mazzini, an Italian refugee, afterwards famous for his part in the Roman Revolution of 1848, then residing in London, who complained that his letters were opened, with a view of enabling the Austrian Government to arrest his correspondents.

The House of Lords in its judicial capacity gave

two very important decisions this session. The first was upon a claim made by Sir Augustus D'Este to the Dukedom of Sussex; which involved also a claim to a contingent succession to the Crown, Sir Augustus being the undoubted son of the late Duke of Sussex, uncle to the Queen, by a marriage celebrated abroad with Lady Augusta Murray, daughter of the Earl of Dunmore. This marriage had never been recognised by the King, as being contrary to the Royal Marriage Act, which requires the king's consent; and Lady Augusta, after an ineffectual attempt to be acknowledged in society, resigned herself to the title of Countess d'Ameland.

The Duke of Sussex having at length died in 1843, her son claimed the peerage as descending to him. The House, after hearing the case fully, rejected the claim.

The second was the case of Daniel O'Connell and others for a conspiracy to overturn the Government in Ireland. A verdict of guilty being passed by the jury at Dublin in the month of February, a new trial was asked for and refused by the Irish Court of Queen's Bench, the judges being unanimous. Sentence was passed and the parties imprisoned. Appeal was then made to the House of Lords by writ of error, the case heard, and a majority of the English judges, whose opinion was asked by the House, gave it in *affirmation* of the decision of the Court of Queen's Bench in Ireland. Nevertheless, when the judgment of the House was to be given, it, following the opinion of the majority of 'the Law Lords,' reversed the sentence. In favour of the refusal were Lord Denman, Chief Justice; Lord Cottenham, and Lord Campbell; against it were Lord Lyndhurst, Chan-

cellor; and Lord Brougham. None of the lay peers present having attended the whole of the proceedings during the appeal, the Duke of Wellington recommended them to abstain from voting. I was not present, as we had previously gone down to Kidbrooke. Sir Henry Hardinge was appointed in May Governor-General of India.

In June, the Emperor of Russia and the King of Saxony visited England; and later in the year the King of the French visited our Queen.

We went down to Kidbrooke for the summer early in August, and the Henry Laws and Dallases came to us in September. Lord Ellenborough came to us on November 15th, and the good people of Forest Row (entirely of their own accord) gave him a public welcome. A party with flags and music met him at the bridge over the Medway, and escorted him to an arch of laurels and other evergreens placed across the road opposite the Swan, where an address was presented to him; and after he had given his answer, the whole assemblage accompanied him, cheering, to the entrance of the park. At East Grinstead the church bells were rung as he passed through the town. We had got Lord Amherst, a former Governor-General, and the Colvilles to meet him. Our joy at your uncle's return was, however, much damped by the death of your uncle William's first wife (*née* Augusta Graves), who expired on October 15th, a few days after giving birth to a daughter. In December, Miss Addington came to us to obtain from my father's diary materials for the life of *her* father, Lord Sidmouth, which was preparing by the Dean of Norwich. On January 16th, this year, your cousin Theodosia Dallas was born.

The Parliamentary Session of 1845 was opened by the Queen in person on February 4th, and lasted till August 9th.

Mr. Gladstone, who had just before resigned his seat in the cabinet, explained on the first day that the measures to be proposed for education in Ireland were the cause of his resignation. He nevertheless spoke in favour of the Maynooth Bill on April 18th. He was succeeded as President of the Board of Trade by Lord Dalhousie. On February 14th Sir Robert Peel opened his plan of finance for the year. The period of three years for which the income-tax had been imposed was now expiring, and as this tax was generally considered a *war-tax*, and to have been now imposed solely for the purpose of supplying the deficiency in the revenue which had been left by Lord Melbourne's Government, there existed a hope that it would be permitted to expire.

Sir Robert Peel, however, announced his intention to renew it for another three years, and instead to remit duties to the amount of more than 3,000,000*l.* by reducing those on sugar imported from foreign countries, abolishing those on the import of raw cotton, and upon all articles exported; the excise duties on auctions and on glass; and the import duty on four hundred small articles. Four thousand men were to be added to the navy.

A Bill for admitting persons professing the Jewish faith into corporations was read a second time in the House of Lords on March 10th. The Bill was not objectionable in its provisions, but the arguments by which it was supported by the Lord Chancellor (Lyndhurst) who introduced it were *such*, that I felt

compelled to rise in my place and state that, in agreeing to admit Jews to municipal offices, I must guard myself against being supposed to consider them as eligible for the further admission to legislative power. The great battle-field of the session was the Bill introduced by the Government for making the grant to Maynooth College a permanent endowment, instead of being dependent upon an annual vote of Parliament; and also for a present grant of 30,000*l.* to complete and enlarge the buildings of the existing college. In the House of Commons the motion for leave to bring in the Bill was carried by 216 against 114 votes. The debate upon the second reading lasted seven nights, and it was carried (on April 18th) by 323 against 176. On April 24th, Mr. Ward moved a resolution that the money for Maynooth should be taken from the revenue of the Irish Church; this was negatived by 322 against 148, and on May 21st the third reading was carried by 317 against 184. In the House of Lords, the debate on the second reading lasted three nights, and it was carried by 155 against 57. The third reading on June 16th by 181 against 50.

Sir James Graham, in the House of Commons on May 9th, opened the Government plan for erecting three colleges in Ireland—at Belfast, Cork, and Galway—for the joint education of Protestants and Roman Catholics. A vote of 100,000*l.* was proposed for establishing them, and 6,000*l.* a year each for their maintenance.

These colleges obtained the nickname of the ‘godless colleges,’ as no professors of Theology were to form part of the establishment, and they were

violently opposed by the more bigoted of the Romish bishops; but they have worked well as a means of educating together young men of different religious creeds, and they have produced scholars who have been very successful in competing with other plans of education. On June 10th, Mr. Charles Villiers brought forward his usual motion against the Corn-laws, which, as usual, was negatived by a large majority—254 votes against 122. The scene was to change next session, when the cause of abolition was taken up by other hands who had hitherto most vehemently opposed it. But before entering upon that great question, I must revert to the other topics of this year.

In foreign affairs the chief events were the voluntary annexation of Texas to the United States of North America, which thus ceased to be an independent republic, and sunk into a State of the Union.

The President of the United States, in his message to Congress, maintained the exclusive right of the United States to the whole of the Oregon territory, the northern portion of which England claimed by right of discovery. The question was ultimately settled by negotiation, when the parallel of the forty-ninth degree of latitude was settled as the boundary line between the two nations as far as the sea, when it was to follow the middle of the Strait of Juen-de-Fuca to the ocean, leaving the whole of Vancouver's Island to England. Some years later this latter line again became the ground of dispute between the two Governments. In the course of this summer the first periodical mail to China was established, to reach Hong Kong in fifty days.

On June 6th, the Queen gave a *bal costumé* at Buckingham Palace, the period of George II. from 1740-50. Your mother and myself were invited, and it was a striking sight. Lord Selkirk told me that he wore the very coat in which his grandfather had appeared at the court of George the Second.

I was this year elected President of the Royal Geographical Society at the annual meeting in May. The office is for two years, and its principal duties were to preside at the meetings of the council, and the evening meetings of the members of the society, which are held once a fortnight during the session, which lasts from November till June, and to deliver the address at the annual meeting. This address should contain a statement of the progress of geography during the year, both by the discoveries of travellers and the publication of books and maps. The materials for the address are prepared by the secretary from the communications of the foreign corresponding members and his own researches.

The president has also to deliver the medals awarded by the society to distinguished explorers. The society at that time held its meetings at 3, Waterloo Place, and comprised between 600 and 700 members. Its finances were in a low state, which caused some discontent among a portion of the members, and gave much anxious deliberation to the Council; but at length good feeling was restored, and by degrees the society relieved itself from its difficulties, and has now (1861) become most flourishing.

In the autumn of this year your grandmother Colchester's sight failed rapidly, and she was no longer able to read or write, but her mind continued perfect,

and, even under these trying circumstances, she kept up her usual cheerfulness. Your good uncle, the Bishop of Bath and Wells, died in the September of this year, and in October the Recorder lost another daughter Emily, by the same disease which proved so fatal to his family. In December Sir Osborne Gibbes came to Kidbrooke for a few days, with his eldest son, Philip, just about to start for India, from which, alas ! he was never to return ; having died at an outstation near Moultan, where he was quartered with his Regiment, the 41st Bengal Infantry.

The Queen this year made a short visit to Germany, leaving England August 9th, and returning September 10th.

This summer the disease in the potato crop, which has since become established in a more or less severe form, appeared for the first time in England, having previously visited Belgium. It spread through the southern and western counties, thence to Wales, and later in the year to Ireland, where it caused great alarm, the potato being the staple food of the peasantry ; and two years later, it produced that famine which desolated a large portion of that country ; causing, by deaths and by emigration, a reduction of more than one million in its population, and a consequent revolution in the mode of cultivation, and in the tenure of land.

Rumours began to circulate in the autumn, that Government were alarmed at the spread and possible consequences of this disease ; and were deliberating upon some relaxation in the duties upon the importation of corn in order to meet the evil. At the end of November, Lord John Russell addressed a letter

to his constituents (City of London), calling upon them to petition for a total repeal of the Corn Laws, and on December 6th, an article appeared in the *Times*, asserting that the Ministers meant to assemble Parliament early in the ensuing January, preparatory to a repeal of those laws. This of course raised public curiosity to the highest pitch; but nothing certain was known to us who were staying quietly at Kidbrooke, till the 11th, when I received a note from Lord Delaware with *these* words, '*Times* is right and Ministers are out,' and the same day the newspapers announced that the resignation of all the Ministers had been tendered to the Queen, and accepted at a Council held at Osborne; but the reasons for this unexpected step were not assigned.

Lord John Russell was sent for by the Queen, and, after consulting his political friends, undertook to form a Ministry; but on the 20th he found himself obliged to relinquish his undertaking; and the Queen again sent for Sir Robert Peel, and on the 23rd he again resumed the Government with the same Cabinet, excepting Lord Stanley, who declined, and Lord Wharncliffe, who had died in the interval. Lord Stanley's place, Secretary for the Colonies, was filled by Gladstone; and Lord Wharncliffe's Privy Seal by Lord Haddington, who vacated the Admiralty, which was filled by your uncle Ellenborough. Lord Ellenborough had up to the last objected to Peel's yielding to the clamour of the opponents of the Corn Laws; but on December 24th he wrote to your mother, that Peel had sent for him, and that he was returning to Southam 'with a box of papers.' Two days later, announcing his accession to Peel's government, he

added, that he considered he 'must be right in adhering to the Duke of Wellington.'

Parliament opened on January 22nd, 1846. In the House of Lords the Duke of Wellington declined to give any explanation of the late resignation of the Ministry, on the ground of not having the Queen's permission to do so. Lord Stanley stated that, under these circumstances, he should only say, that seeing no cause to change his previous opinions on Free Trade, he did not consider it consistent with his *honour* to remain in the government with their new views. In the House of Commons there were full explanations, the only difference between Peel and Lord John Russell now being the question of immediate or gradual repeal of the Corn Laws; Peel asserting that experience of the effects of relaxing duties, in the two last years, have completely changed his views as to protection. This produced a biting speech from D'Israeli, who from this time stood forward as a principal debater on the side of the protectionist party. The lead of the party was, however, given to Lord George Bentinck, who, though he had been long in Parliament, had up to this time hardly ever taken part in the debates; and was better known on the turf than in politics. Though not a fluent speaker, he now showed great energy in mastering the details of his subject, readiness in financial calculations, and a willingness to impart his information and encourage the exertions of the younger members of his party. These qualities, joined to great boldness towards his opponents, made him very useful to the protectionists, who, though still numerous in the House of Commons, found themselves deserted by all their political chiefs.

On the 26th, explanations were made in the House of Lords, but the only reason given by the Duke of Wellington for returning to office was, that Peel having determined to do so, he would not desert him, and that he thought a government having the Sovereign's confidence, was of more consequence than any opinion held by any man. Lord Aberdeen had agreed with Peel from the beginning.

Sir Robert Peel opened his new commercial scheme on the 27th. It abolished all remaining duties on foreign *raw* produce, and reduced those on manufactured articles generally from twenty per cent. to ten per cent. Differential duties on foreign sugar were reduced to 3s. 6d. per cwt. Live animals and vegetables to be admitted duty free. One half the existing duties on foreign butter, cheese, bacon, and hops, to be taken off, and the duties on corn to be immediately reduced, and abolished on February 1st, 1849. A duty of one shilling per quarter to be retained as a registration fee; this, though thought nothing of at the time by either party, has since, from the larger importation of corn, brought us a large revenue (in one year) 500,000*l*. As some relief to the agriculturists, new arrangements were to be made for highways, settlement of paupers, and for charging prosecutions (now paid out of the county rate) upon the Consolidated Fund. As soon as these proposals were made known various resignations took place in the Royal Household; Lords Exeter, Hardwicke, and Granby resigned, and later Lord Delawarr and Lord Warwick. Several members for agricultural counties were also called on by their constituents to resign; and Lord Lincoln and Captain Rous,

members of the Government, were respectively beaten in South Notts and Westminster. On February 16th, Lord Beaumont moved in the House of Lords for a select committee upon the burdens on real property, which was granted by the Government. The committee sate till the middle of May, and collected a great quantity of valuable evidence, but it had no effect on the great question of the session. On this occasion Lord Stanley spoke against the Government measure of repealing duties, thus placing himself in direct opposition to them, and joining the party he was so soon to lead. On the 27th, the House of Commons, after a debate which lasted for twelve nights, resolved to go into a committee on the Corn Laws, by a majority of 97 votes, there being for the motion 337—240; a decisive majority for Government. On March 2nd, a motion by Mr. C. Villiers, for the immediate repeal of the Corn Laws, was negatived on the division. On the 9th, a private meeting of Peers favourable to protection duties was held at the Duke of Richmond's to consider the best mode of opposing Sir R. Peel's new commercial system; about thirty Peers were present, and we appointed a committee to confer with our party in the House of Commons on the subject. On the 27th, the Corn Law Importation Bill of the Government was read a second time in the House of Commons by 302 votes against 214; and on May 18th, it was brought up to the House of Lords, read a first time, and the second reading fixed for the 25th. On that day it was moved by Lord Ripon in a feeble speech, replied to by the Duke of Richmond, who moved that it be read a second time that day six months. Lord

Fitzwilliam spoke next, stating his preference for a fixed duty, but that he would not risk the loss of the measure by proposing one. After some other speeches, Lord Stanley rose, and made an admirable speech against the Bill; Lord Brougham followed, and closed the first night's debate; it was continued during the 26th and 28th, when it was closed by the Duke of Wellington, who merely advised the House not to resist a Bill which had been sent to them approved by the Sovereign and the House of Commons. The House divided at 4 A.M. when the contents were 211 and the non-contents 164; and so the second reading was carried by a majority of 47 votes.

This vast change in apparent opinion of the House of Lords, from that which had been hitherto expressed by it, was not caused by a real approval of this particular measure. Many of the supporters of Government sacrificed their own opinions to that of their leader. Many supporters of a fixed duty, like Lord Fitzwilliam, waived their opinions for fear of losing this opportunity of gaining something, and there were others no doubt of the opinion which Lord Dacre, an old Whig, and in his younger days 'something more than a Whig,' expressed to me in riding down to the house a few days before, 'I dislike free trade as much as anyone, but it is inevitable, and therefore I shall support the measures, hoping afterwards to get the land relieved from many of its present burdens.' On June 12th, the Bill was committed after a debate which lasted two nights; on the first of which I spoke against the measure, as one equally injurious to our agriculture and manufactures, relying a good deal on the evidence given

before the select committee of this session, on the burdens of real property ; no division took place on this stage. In the committee the Duke of Buckingham moved to strike out all the words in the first clause, which limited the reduced sliding scale to a period of three years ; this, after a long debate, was negatived by 136 to 103. On the following day Lord Wicklow moved an amendment that after February 1st, 1849; the duty on wheat should be fixed at five shillings a quarter, instead of one shilling, as proposed by the Bill. This amendment was also negatived by 140—107 ; after this no opposition was offered to the Corn Importation Bill ; but on the Customs Bill, several divisions were taken, but the Government had majorities in all cases, the closest being upon the timber duties, which they carried by only two votes, 54—52. I spoke very shortly on the diminished ratio of exports and shipping employed since the tariff of 1842. The debate on the silk trade produced good speeches from Lord Dalhousie for the reductions, and Lord Stanley against them.

On the 25th the Corn Bill and Customs Bill were read a third time without a division, and passed. Sir Robert Peel had now carried all his measures of commercial reform through Parliament with complete success ; but the very same day that witnessed their completion was also to witness a defeat, which shook his Government to pieces. Early in this session a Bill had been brought by Ministers into the House of Lords for ‘Protection of Life in Ireland.’ The numerous outrages in that country seemed to justify a measure for their suppression, and men’s

minds being absorbed in the consideration of what appeared more nearly to concern them in the other measures of Government, this Bill passed without any division, except upon one amendment moved by Lord Grey ; and was sent to the House of Commons. It was there read a first time by a majority of 149, the numbers being 274—125, but upon June 9th the Protectionists in the House of Commons announced their intention not to support the second reading, upon the ground that they could not give such extensive powers to a Government in which they had no confidence. From this moment the fate of the Bill became very critical, as the Whigs opposed it in a body ; and on this same June 25th, the motion for the second reading, after an adjourned debate of several days, was put and negatived on division by 73 votes, the numbers being for the motion 219—292. This debate and division are very dramatically described by D'Israeli in his 'Political Sketch' of Lord George Bentinck. The following day in the House of Lords, Lord Ripon postponed a Ministerial Bill 'on account of the present state of the Government,' the usual formula of announcing a break-up.

On Sunday the 28th, it was known that Peel had gone down to the Queen, who was then staying in the Isle of Wight. On Monday in the House of Lords, after Lord Aberdeen had, in answer to a question by Lord Ashburton, announced that the United States had acceded to our last proposal for settling the Oregon question, the Duke of Wellington rose and announced, without any remark, that the Ministers had resigned. In the House of Commons Peel made the same announcement in a speech of an hour

long, stating his past conduct and future views, and winding up with an eulogium upon Richard Cobden, the great anti-Corn Law agitator. Thus fell a Government which, at the close of the last session of Parliament, was perhaps one of the strongest that had ever existed; and must have continued so, but for the suicidal policy of its chief, which not only caused its immediate fall, but produced a schism, between the two portions of the Conservative party, which has not been completely healed at the end of fifteen years. This was the last great act of Sir Robert Peel's political life. During the next three years he took no leading part in public affairs, and just as he appeared to have become dissatisfied with the policy of his successor, and to be preparing again to oppose the Whig Government, his life was suddenly cut short by a fall from his horse, as he was riding down Constitution Hill.

He left for publication a justification of his conduct at the two great turning-points of his political career: the Roman Catholic Emancipation Bill, and the Corn Law repeal. You may read it, and perhaps form a more impartial judgment than those who, having previously held the same opinions which he professed and ably maintained, felt themselves suddenly, and without any explanation, deserted, if not betrayed, by a leader who, adopting new views of policy, still kept his office in the Government, with the intention of using that position for carrying out those new principles by the support of his former opponents. For my own part, I cannot but believe that the fear of agitation out of doors had in both

cases a considerable share in producing his change of opinions.

Lord John Russell was now again sent for to make an Administration, and this time succeeded in completing it out of the materials of the former Governments of Lord Grey and Lord Melbourne, Lord John himself being First Lord of the Treasury; Lord Grey (lately succeeded to that title), Lord Palmerston, and Sir George Grey, the three Secretaries of State; Lord Lansdowne, President of the Council and leader of the House of Lords; and Lord Cottenham Chancellor. On July 6th the new Ministers took their seats on the Treasury bench, and the Protectionists on the front seats of the Opposition.

On the 9th, at a great dinner of the Protectionist members of both Houses, Lord Stanley spoke as leader of the party, recommending moderation towards Peel's supporters, and fair play to the Government, but strenuous resistance to any further attack upon the Church. The only measure of consequence brought forward by the new Ministers during the remainder of this session, was the Bill for abolishing the differential duties on slave-grown sugar—a vital question to our West Indian colonists. It was also strongly opposed by the anti-slavery party; but the second reading was carried in the House of Commons (July 28th) by 265—135; and it was not considered advisable to divide against it in the House of Lords at so late a period of the session, on account of the difficulty of obtaining an attendance, but only to debate it on the first reading. The Bishops of Oxford and London, however, opposed the second reading, and it was carried by 28—10! Lord Powis's

Bill for rescinding the proposal of the Ecclesiastical Commissioners to unite the sees of Bangor and St. Asaph was carried through the second reading by 38 against 28 votes, and Ministers announced that they should not oppose the Bill further in the House of Lords. It was ultimately successful.

My chief occupation in this session was as a member of the select committee moved for by Lord Beaumont upon the burdens on real property. It met first on February 3rd, and continued sitting two days a week till May 18th. It collected a mass of curious evidence upon the rating of real property of all descriptions, as well in foreign countries as at home, and made an elaborate report. I sate also on several railway Bills. I spoke shortly on Lord Beaumont's motion for papers respecting the affairs of the river Plate; on the thanks for the Indian victories, suggesting public monuments to the general officers killed in battle, which Lord Ripon said he would consider, but did nothing; on going into committee on the Corn Bill; and also shortly on the Customs Bill in committee. This year we determined to let Kidbrooke again, and in the autumn paid a visit to Lord Ellenborough at Southam, and afterwards went for six weeks to Brighton.

In January of this year your uncle, William Law, married his present wife Matilda, a sister of Sir Henry Montgomery.

The war in India, which commenced in 1845 by the invasion of our territory by the Sikhs, and the bloody battle of Ferozeshah, was brought this year to a successful close by the victories of Aliwal and

Sobraon, after which latter the Sikhs tendered their submission.

In Europe, Austria this year annexed to her dominions the independent city of Cracow, on the plea of its being a focus of revolutionists. France and England protested against this act as a breach of the treaties of Vienna. A formidable insurrection broke out in Portugal, in consequence of the dismissal of Count Palmella. The insurgents seized at Oporto the Duke of Terceira, who had been sent there to take the command by the Government; and, under the command of Count Bomfin, advanced as far as Santarem; but having received a check at Torres Vedras, they retired to Coimbra. They might, however, have been ultimately successful had not France, England, and Spain agreed to an armed intervention; and the Junta of Oporto having refused the terms of accommodation offered through Colonel Wylde, an expedition sailing to attack Lisbon, under Count Das Antos, was seized by the British squadron off Oporto, and that city itself surrendered (July, 1847) to a Spanish army commanded by General Concha. In France, the general election gave to the Ministry of Guizot an increased majority in the Chamber of Deputies of about twenty-four votes above that which it possessed in the chamber just dissolved; and the marriage of the Duc de Montpensier, one of the King's younger sons, to the sister of the Queen of Spain (and her presumptive heiress), appeared to give to the house of Orleans increased stability and power—how soon to be entirely overthrown! The Queen of Spain was this year married to her cousin, Don Francisco d'Assis,

Duke of Cadiz, son of Don Francisco de Paula. Cardinal Mastai Ferretti, elected Pope, takes the name of Pius the Ninth. The planet 'Neptune' was discovered this year, calculated to be as much further from the planet Herschel as that planet is from the sun. Its existence had been predicted from certain disturbances observed in the motion of Herschel in its orbit, and the time of its appearance and position in the heavens calculated with considerable accuracy, thus giving a wonderful confirmation of the Newtonian theory, and of the progress of astronomical science.

The session of 1847 was opened on January 19th by the Queen in person, who in her speech from the throne recommended, in order to alleviate the famine which had now broken out in Ireland in consequence of the disease in potatoes, an immediate suspension of the corn laws, and a temporary relaxation of the navigation laws, as regarded the importation of corn in foreign vessels, and the permission to use sugar in distilleries. The address in answer was carried without amendment in either House.

On the 25th the Suspension Bills passed through all their stages in the House of Lords, and Lord Lansdowne made a statement of the measures proposed by Government for Ireland, viz., loans for improvements, amended poor laws, and powers to sell land to pay off mortgages. From this last measure arose the establishment of the 'Encumbered Estates Court,' which enabled creditors, when the mortgages exceeded one-half the value of the land, to demand a compulsory sale of the whole property, the purchasers receiving a Parliamentary title, under a

decree of the court, which could not be impeached. This was found so useful, that landed proprietors who were heavily mortgaged, though not to the extent of one-half of their property, voluntarily placed themselves within the jurisdiction of the court; and thus, in lieu of large landholders so loaded with debt that they could barely maintain themselves by screwing the highest rents out of their tenantry, and totally incapable of making any improvements, either the old proprietor found himself master of an unencumbered though diminished estate, or a new and more energetic race was introduced; though, as in all general changes, some sad cases of individual hardship occurred, when the creditors swept away the whole proceeds of the sale.

On March 2nd Lord Grey opened the Government measures for the abolition of transportation of males, substituting separate confinement, followed by labour on public works and exile.

The 24th was kept as a general fast on account of the Irish famine. The House of Lords attended Divine service in Westminster Abbey: according to custom, we walked in procession from the House to the Abbey, where the peers sat in the stalls, and the officers of the House below them. The sermon was preached by the junior bishop (Short, of St. Asaph). After the service we returned to the House, and thanks were voted to the Bishop for his sermon, which was ordered to be printed. The peers attending did not exceed twenty-seven. After the Easter holidays the Lords met in their new chamber, after having occupied a temporary one for twelve years. In the House of Commons, the clause in the Fac-

tory Bill limiting the number of working hours to ten after May, 1848, was carried by 144 to 66 votes. On February 24th a very singular division took place on a Bill for granting further relief to the Roman Catholics: the second reading was carried by 102 to 99, a majority of only two, though that majority included Lord John Russell, Sir Robert Peel, and Lord George Bentinck, the leaders of the three parties in the House. On the motion for going into committee, on April 13th, it was negatived by 150—119, and the Bill consequently lost. The Irish Poor Relief Bill was read a second time in the House of Lords without a division; but in the committee, an amendment to limit it to a period of years was carried against the Government by 63—50, and on the following day another to strike out the clause directing that any excess of rate above 2s. 6*d.* in any electoral division should be charged on the union generally, was carried by 73—54. The former amendment was, however, rejected on the report by 52—42. A Bill brought forward this session for introducing limited service into the army caused much discussion. The Duke of Wellington spoke strongly against any measure ‘which should deprive the army of its old soldiers.’ He, however, supported this Bill, and the second reading was carried by 108—94.

Two Bills of some importance respecting the Navy were passed this session. One for providing naval prisons, and the other for amending the articles of war, by empowering courts martial to award at their discretion a sentence less than death in certain cases, when by the existing law they had no alternative; although the article contained offences of various

degrees of criminality, and there might be circumstances of great extenuation. That article in particular which awarded death to any person who 'should strike his superior officer being in the execution of his duty,' when applied to a drunken seaman striking a boatswain's mate, or a marine of ungovernable temper giving a blow to his corporal, was felt to be contrary to the 'spirit of the times,' and courts martial, therefore, either endeavoured to find some flaw in the proceedings to justify an acquittal, or passed a sentence of death, which both they and the prisoner felt would never be carried into execution by the Admiralty. The proposed alteration also placed the sailor and soldier on an equal footing, as by the Mutiny Act the like discretion was given to the army courts martial. These considerations induced me, after consulting most of the naval peers as well as my personal friends in the profession, to give notice that on a second reading of the Naval Prisons Bill, I should call the attention of the House to the naval Articles of War.

I also communicated privately to Lord Auckland, First Lord of the Admiralty, my exact views, and he told me two days afterwards that 'at the Admiralty they rather liked my suggested amendments of the Articles of War.' I indeed found no objection except from the lawyers, who seemed to have some vague alarm at touching the question.

On May 20th, Lord Auckland, in moving the second reading of the Naval Prisons Bill, referred to my notice, and said he considered it as proper to be the subject of a separate Bill, and that if I would bring in such a Bill he would give it his support ; or

he would bring in a Bill himself. I replied that I should prefer the latter course, as I conceived so important a change should appear to be made by the Government, rather than by an individual member of Parliament. Lord Auckland accordingly brought in a Bill which substantially met my views, and which received the Royal assent on July 2nd. I was prevented taking any part in the passing of this Bill through the House of Lords, owing to the death of my mother, which took place on June 10th, but you will find among my papers the note which I wrote to Lord Auckland on May 20th, to prevent any misunderstanding as to what I proposed, and his answer.

On May 11th Lord Hardwicke asked a question in the House of Lords as to the supply of corn to the country. Lord Lansdowne declined giving any opinion for fear of causing a panic out of doors, but all recommended the strictest economy in the use of bread; and the next day the Queen issued an order restricting the *quality* of bread to be used in her household, and the *quantity* for each person. On June 15th Lord Stanley moved a resolution, that our interference in the affairs of Portugal was not justified by the papers produced, but it was negatived by 66—47. In the House of Commons a similar motion (by Hume) was lost on the third night of debate, by the House being counted out! On July 15th a conference was held between the two Houses on the mode of receiving Bills and messages, when the Commons agreed to the resolutions of the House of Lords. On the 23rd Parliament was prorogued, and the same day dissolved by proclamation. Besides

my share in the Bill for amending the naval Articles of War alluded to already, I was placed this session upon the Select Committee for enquiring into the Poor Removal Act of 1846, that upon Holyhead Harbour Bill, and the Great Western Railway Extension Bill. I also spoke upon the second reading of the Irish Poor Law Bill, supporting it upon the broad principle that it is the duty of every civilised and Christian state to provide that none of its citizens shall perish through destitution for want of a legal provision of relief, but that the mode of providing that relief must be at the option of the State, according to the particular case of each county. On the question for going into Committee on the Poor Law Amendment Bill, I spoke against the proposed Commission, suggesting, as a preferable plan, that all the leading provisions of the present system should be embodied in an Act of Parliament, and that the duty of the Commissioners should be simply to see that the Act was enforced, but not to originate any new rules.

On July 8th, I spoke shortly on Lord Hardwicke's motion respecting the grant of naval medals, when Lord Auckland promised to revise the order of June 1st.

In the month of January of this year we moved into 76, South Audley Street, which we had hired on a running lease of 7, 14, and 21 years, but before the end of the first term we were glad to remove to a more quiet situation, and one nearer to the park. On June 10th I had the misfortune to lose my most excellent mother, who expired early in the morning of that day without any apparent pain,

but of a completely exhausted constitution, having nearly completed her eighty-seventh year. For the two last years she had been unable to see sufficiently to read or write, and had latterly become very deaf. She had never mixed in general society after my father's death, and for several years had not gone out of her house in Upper Berkeley Street; but she remained to the last, as ever, kind, gentle, and unrepining, firm in her trust in her Redeemer, and never sparing herself when she could contribute in any way to the advancement or assistance of those that needed it.

We had intended to go to Kidbrooke as soon as the business of Parliament permitted, but several cases of small-pox having occurred at Ashurstwood, we accepted Lord Ellenborough's invitation to Southam, where we went on July 29th, and remained till August 16th.

On the 21st we went to Kidbrooke, and remained there till November 18th, receiving visits from the Colvilles, Henry Laws, and George Towry.

While there we had an offer from Mr. Fullerton to hire the place for three years, from the end of the year, which we accepted.

I this year purchased the cottage (Vine's) and fields at Forest Row, late Wood's, for 325*l*.

On November 8th, I received a letter from Henry Eden (private secretary of the First Lord of the Admiralty), saying that Lord Auckland wished to know *privately* my wishes as to employment. It became therefore necessary for me to decide whether I would at once accept the command of a ship for three years, or by declining it, virtually give up my

active career in the navy, as if I refused this opportunity there would be no chance of my being able to complete the six years' command required to place me on the active list of flag officers, when my turn should arrive. Considering the whole circumstances of the case, and that the present state of the world appeared so peaceable that there was no call upon me to quit my present mode of life, I replied that I was always ready to serve whenever called upon by the Admiralty, but that at present, if it was put to me as a matter of convenience, I should rather prefer remaining unemployed; and so, as I foresaw, here ended my hopes of active employment, as in April, 1854, I was placed on the reserved list of flag officers. I afterwards learnt that the ship to the command of which it had been intended to appoint me, was the 'Caledonia,' a first-rate of 120 guns. You will find Eden's note and the draft of my reply among my papers.

I presented this year to the library of the House of Lords my father's collection of House of Commons' reports, &c., during the time he held the office of Speaker, consisting of more than one hundred volumes.

Colonel Dyneley was this summer appointed to command the artillery in Canada, and sailed in September, accompanied by your aunt and their daughter (Amy). Edward Dyneley sailed in July for the Cape of Good Hope, and Henry obtained a cavalry cadetship in the Madras Presidency. Frederick Ramsden received a commission in the Rifle Brigade, and proceeded to join them in Canada, and by the same steamer as the Dyneleys.

In February of this year the King of Prussia gave his subjects a representative Government.

In May, Lord Clarendon was gazetted Lord Lieutenant of Ireland. In August, Lord Dalhousie was nominated Governor-General of India. In September a list appeared of the mercantile houses (chiefly in the corn trade) which had failed since the summer, having altogether liabilities to more than 9,600,000*l.* ! The excessive demand for money in the money market, and the apprehension that the Bank of England might not be able to meet it under the provision of the Act of 1844, induced Lord John Russell and the Chancellor of the Exchequer, on October 26th, to authorise the Bank of England to grant discounts on bills at eight per cent.

The new Parliament met on November 18th, and I took my seat on the following day. The address in answer to the Queen's speech was moved on the 23rd. Lord Stanley made a splendid speech, commenting on the distressed state of the country, as stated in the Queen's speech, after all the promises of prosperity to follow free-trade measures, and offering his support to measures for tranquillising Ireland.

On December 3rd, a select committee was appointed to enquire into causes of commercial distress.

In the House of Commons, Lord John Russell moved to bring in a Bill for removing Jewish disabilities, which, after two nights' debate, was (on the 17th) carried by 253 votes against 186.

The Bishopric of Australia was this year divided into four sees—Sydney (Metropolitan), Newcastle, Adelaide, and Melbourne. A bishopric was also established at the Cape of Good Hope.

The year 1848 is memorable for the deeds of anarchy and bloodshed which troubled almost every State of Europe except England, which was preserved from them by a merciful Providence. In January the French completed their subjugation of Algeria by the surrender of Abdel-Kader, who, finding himself hardly pressed by the troops of Morocco, surrendered to the Duc d'Aumale upon promise of permission to retire into Egypt or Syria; but the French Government refused to ratify the Duc's promise, and Abdel-Kader was detained a prisoner at the Castle of Amboise till he had seen the dynasty of Orleans expelled by a republic, and that in its turn crushed by an emperor, when Louis Napoleon at length permitted him to retire to Damascus.¹ In the same month an insurrection broke out in Sicily, and 5,000 troops sent from Naples to suppress it did not venture to attack Palermo; the concessions offered by the King were rejected by the insurgents, who demanded for Sicily the constitution of 1812. In February the Kings of Naples and Sardinia granted to their subjects representative constitutions on the basis of the French Constitution of 1830.

But that constitution was tottering to its fall; stirring discussions were taking place in the French Chamber of Deputies, at the conclusion of which the Minister, Guizot, was obliged to admit the necessity of electoral reform. A reform banquet to have been held on the 22nd was interdicted by the Government.

¹ He was released in November. Louis Napoleon *declared* emperor December 1852.

The Opposition deputies threatened to impeach the *ministers for preventing* public meetings.

Large mobs paraded the streets of Paris, singing the Marseillaise. On the 23rd barricades were raised and the Ministers resigned. On the 24th Louis Philippe abdicated in favour of his grandson, the Count of Paris, but the revolutionists would be satisfied with nothing less than a republic.

The Chamber of Peers was prohibited from meeting, and all titles were abolished.

The members of the royal family were obliged to fly in disguise, and the ex-King himself, after being missing for some days, landed at Newhaven under the name of Mr. Smith. Lamartine, who was placed at the head of the provisional Government, obtained a decree of the Assembly that capital punishments for political purposes should be abolished; and he declared that France would adhere to existing treaties with foreign powers.

These two measures in some degree quieted the alarm generally felt that there was going to be a repetition of the Revolution of 1793.

The Constituent Assembly met on May 4th, and the Provisional Government resigned its power into their hands.

An executive committee of five persons was chosen, with Lamartine at their head. This, however, did not satisfy the mob, who on the 16th broke into the Chamber and declared it dissolved, but the National Guard coming to the rescue, the leaders of the mob were arrested.

On June 24th fresh *émeutes* broke out in Paris, and barricades were raised. On the 25th Paris was de-

clared in a state of siege, and the whole executive power vested in General Cavaignac.

The fighting continued for three days, at the end of which the insurrection was put down, after great slaughter on both sides. The Archbishop of Paris, while trying to restore peace, was mortally wounded by a red Republican. While these scenes were enacting in France, similar events were taking place in Austria, Prussia, Germany, and Italy, where the people, stimulated by the example of the French, were everywhere rising against their rulers. An *émeute* took place in March at Vienna, in consequence of which Prince Metternich, who had been Prime Minister since 1814, and was considered the greatest continental statesman of the time, resigned ; and the Emperor made some concessions to the people. In May the Emperor suddenly quitted Vienna for Inspruck. In June an attempt to put down the Academical Guard failed. Fresh disturbances broke out in September. The Ban of Croatia (Jellalich) crossed the Drave, proclaiming the absolute Emperor. In October, Count Limburg, who was sent by the Emperors to succeed the Archduke Stephen in the government of Hungary, was murdered by the mob. The Ban of Croatia, appointed to succeed Count Limburg, advanced to Raab, but was afterwards defeated. On October 6th, an insurrection broke out in Vienna, in which General Latour, the Minister of War, was murdered, his body treated with great indignity, and the arsenal stormed. Prince Windischgratz, in consequence, commenced a bombardment of the city on October 25th, and it surrendered on the 30th. In December the Emperor abdicated in favour

of his nephew Francis Joseph, a young man eighteen years old.

The affairs of Austria in Italy had gone on scarcely better during the earlier part of the year, though the firmness and skill of the aged Marshal Radetzky ultimately brought them to a triumphant conclusion.

In March an insurrection broke out at Milan, from which city the Viceroy fled, and the insurgents being supported by a Piedmontese army, the Governor retired first into the citadel, and then, as soon as he had collected his outlying detachments, evacuated the place. A simultaneous movement took place in the Venetian territory, and the City of Venice fell into the hands of the insurgents. The Duke of Parma was about the same time forced to abdicate, and the Pope shortly afterwards was obliged to join the movement (for a *new kingdom* of Italy), and to declare war against Austria. Under these circumstances Radetzky concentrated the Austrian forces in Lombardy, behind the Mincio; but the Piedmontese army forced the passage of that river at Goito on April 13th, and laid siege to Peschiera; on May 8th, they attacked the Austrians in position in front of Verona, but were repulsed. In June, Peschiera surrendered, the Austrians having failed in an attempt to relieve it.

Radetzky being joined by General Nugent, who had fought his way from the neighbourhood of Trieste, and his communications with the Tyrol being now secured, marched in force from Verona against Vicenza, which capitulated; the garrison of 12,000 Pontifical troops engaging not to serve for three months. He next attacked the Piedmontese army at Custozza, and gained a complete victory; King

Charles Albert retiring behind the Mincio, and then under the walls of Milan; which city capitulated to the Austrians on August 6th. In the following month Austria accepted the mediation of France and England in the affairs of Italy. At Berlin sharp fighting took place in March between the troops and the people; but a proclamation of the King, throwing himself upon his people, restored good order. In Bavaria the King abdicated in favour of his eldest son, Maximilian. In Wurtemberg many castles of the nobles were burnt by mobs.

At Frankfort an assembly, popularly elected, met to represent the confederated states of Germany, and elected the Archduke John, of Austria, vicegerent of the empire. They ordered the troops of the Confederation to march into Schleswig, to support the claims of the people of Schleswig-Holstein, who refused to be annexed to Denmark.

The Danes were at first driven from their fortified positions, and the towns of Schleswig and Flensburg captured; but in a subsequent battle they forced the army of the confederation to retire, and in July an armistice for three months was agreed on. In September attempts were made by the populace to overawe the assembly, barricades were raised, and the first attacks of the troops repulsed. Two members of the assembly were murdered by the mob with circumstances of great barbarity; but ultimately the barricades in the city were removed and tranquillity restored.

At home, on February 7th, Lord Lansdowne presented to the House of Lords a Bill to legalise diplomatic intercourse with the Pope. No opposition was

made to the second reading, but many amendments were made in committee, particularly one, moved by Lord Eglinton, to exclude ecclesiastics from being received as ambassadors, which was carried by 67—64. This so annoyed the Court of Rome that no ambassador has ever been sent. On the 11th a Bill was read a second time in the House of Commons for the relief of Jewish disabilities by 207—204; but on its coming up to the Lords it was thrown out on the second reading (May 28th) by 163—128.

On February 19th Lord John Russell made his financial statement, according to which he proposed to continue the income-tax for five years, and increased during the two first to five per cent.; but so stormy an opposition was expressed to such a scheme, that on the 29th the Government abandoned it, and only asked to have the existing tax continued for *three* years. On the same day Lord John Russell announced that this country would not interfere in the internal affairs of France. Previously to this, on the 25th, Lord Hardwicke moved for a select committee on the navigation laws. Lord Grey, in consenting to the motion, announced that Government would bring in a Bill upon the subject, without waiting for the report of the committee. Accordingly Mr. Labouchere, on May 13th, opened, in the House of Commons, the Government scheme for amending the navigation laws; but on July 17th Lord John Russell announced the Bill would not be proceeded with further this session. Our select committee met on March 2nd, and continued its sittings two days in the week till August 4th, when the evidence was closed; and on that day it reported the evidence to

the House, and asked to be re-appointed next session for the purpose of reporting their opinion.

The overthrow of the French monarchy stirred up the democratic feeling in England as well as elsewhere, though with us the result was only to show how large a portion of the body politic still remained sound. On March 6th a meeting was held in Trafalgar Square, ostensibly to petition against the income-tax. The mob afterwards broke lamps and windows in the neighbourhood, and fears were entertained of worse consequences the next day. In the afternoon there were crowds of people about Charing Cross, and the shops were shut; but there were no cries, nor any interruption of carriages. A riot which broke out in Glasgow was speedily quelled by the pensioners, who being called out fired upon the mob. Riots also broke out at Edinburgh and in Manchester, but were suppressed by the local authorities.

On the 13th a great meeting was to be held on Kennington Common. A large force of police was held in readiness; many gentlemen were sworn in as special constables; and two regiments had been brought up from the south coast. The meeting, however, passed over quietly; not above 3,000 people were present, partially owing, perhaps, to the day being wet.

Later in the month seditious meetings were held in Dublin. Mr. Smith O'Brien (an M.P. and brother of Sir Lucius O'Brien), Meagher, Mitchel, and others were held to bail for their language at those meetings; but this did not prevent the two former from proceeding to Paris with an address to the Pro-

visional Government; but Lamartine in his answer would give them no promise of assistance.

The great turning-point of our social stability was to be April 10th, for which day the Chartists of London had announced a display of their forces to carry their petition to the door of the House of Commons.

The procession was to start from some place on the north side of London (I think Copenhagen Fields), march through the City, over London Bridge, to Kennington Common, and thence over Westminster Bridge to Palace Yard. Several hundred thousands were talked of as to attend, and the choice of the circuitous route was evidently made to display their numbers and overawe the timid. Serious apprehensions were entertained of the consequences which might ensue from such an assemblage in the present excited state of the lower orders, encouraged by the recent events at Paris; and great preparations were made by Government to meet any contingency which might arise. The Bank, the India House, and the public offices were put in a state of defence; artillery was brought up from Woolwich, and all the disposable troops from every quarter. Individuals were encouraged to enrol themselves as special constables, and so well was this call responded to that persons of every rank, from the Duke to the smallest householder, came forward. When I went to the magistrate's office in Marlborough Street, on the morning of the 6th, to be sworn in, it was so full of persons come on a similar errand that I had to wait a considerable time, and there was difficulty found in supplying the required number of truncheons. On the same day (the 6th) the Government gave notice

of a Bill 'for better security of the Crown and Government,' which passed speedily through all its stages; and, in reply to a question put to them, stated that the proposed Chartist meeting would be declared illegal. On the 8th a muster of the special constables of the Mayfair district of St. George's parish was held in the burying-ground behind the workhouse in Mount Street. Admiral Bowles commanded the constables of this district, Lord Delawarr the Hanover Square district, and Lord Strafford the whole parish; the force said to amount to 1,200 men. We were divided into companies and sections, my post being in company 8, section 2, commanded by Captain Stanley. Similar arrangements were made in other parishes.

The duty allotted to the special constables was to relieve the regular police from their ordinary duties of patrolling the streets, that the whole of that force might be employed against the Chartists; the plan being, to permit them to proceed to the south side of the river, and oppose by force any attempt to recross the bridges.

The procession started at nine A.M. on the 10th. At 1.30 P.M. the whole of the special constables of St. George's paraded in the Mount Street burying-ground, and remained till three o'clock, when we heard that the Chartists had given up their intention of accompanying their petition *to the door* of the House of Commons, and had submitted to its being carried there by Feargus O'Connor, who was to present it, and five or six others.

This abandonment of their object was caused by an intimation that was made to Feargus O'Connor

after he, with the petition, had passed London Bridge, that if he persisted he would immediately be arrested, and that an overwhelming force was prepared to resist any attempt to force a passage over Westminster Bridge.

We were therefore dismissed from our parade ; but the Mayfair division was kept on duty from five till ten P.M., when the regular police resumed their usual stations. Our district was perfectly quiet : the only adventure which occurred being the taking up of two men by one of the patrols of the Hanover district, who, when they brought their prisoners to the station, discovered they were special constables of the parish of St. James.

Thus happily passed over without bloodshed this crisis, which had been looked forward to with anxiety, not only in England but on the Continent, as many expected it would prove a repetition of the scenes which had occurred six weeks before in Paris. But the general feeling in favour of order and of the constituted authorities displayed in the readiness of every class to come forward in its defence convinced the discontented that they were in a hopeless minority ; and after this day no further alarm was felt of anarchy and revolution, though symptoms still appeared of partial disturbances.

On May 31st the Life Guards were sent into the City, and a portion of the special constables called out, in preparation against a Chartist meeting expected to be held ; and on June 12th a meeting took place, but the leaders, finding that the Government was resolved, and fully prepared, to prevent their

proceeding, retired, and a thunderstorm dispersed the remainder of the assembly.

Towards the end of the summer the seditious spirit in Ireland broke out in acts of open rebellion; but they were so easily quelled as to appear almost ridiculous. Smith O'Brien was, however, for his share in them, arrested, tried for high treason, found guilty, and on October 11th sentence of death was passed on him. This was subsequently commuted for transportation for life.

Parliament continued to sit till September 3rd, but we left London on August 9th, and went to Ryde, in the Isle of Wight, where we remained till September 19th. One of our inducements to go there was to enjoy the society of the Colvilles, who had a villa on the outskirts of the town; but Lord Colville began to suffer so much from oppression on his chest, that they returned to London before the end of August, and though he lingered till the close of the following year (1849), he never again quitted London.

During the earlier part of our stay at Ryde, I was busily employed making an analysis of the evidence taken before the Committee on the navigation laws, to be printed for the use of the members of the Committee. You will find it bound up with my copy of the report of that Committee.

Lord Hardwicke afterwards expressed to me his own as well as Lord Stanley's satisfaction with it. On August 26th, we went by Her Majesty's command to a fête, which she gave at Osborne in honour of Prince Albert's birthday. A large tent was pitched on the lawn for dancing, and another (Tippoo Saib's) for refreshments. About one hundred persons were

present. Her Majesty threw off her royal etiquette, shook hands with several of the ladies, and danced waltzes, quadrilles, and a long country dance. All the royal children also danced. The two little princes wore duck frocks and trousers, and tarpaulin hats, like little sailors.

From Ryde we went to Brighton, where we stayed till November 22nd, and then returned to London for the winter. While at Brighton I went for three days on a visit to Wimpole. In May of this year, the Recorder's third daughter, Frederica, was married to her cousin Edmund, eldest son of William John Law (then) of Horsted. At the close of this year the discovery of gold in California was confirmed by official reports to the Government of the United States, and speedily led to the colonisation of that unknown region. In September the French Assembly voted, by 530 against 298, that there should be only one Chamber under the new Constitution; Thiers and Odillon Barrot both spoke and voted in the minority. In October the Assembly decided by a large majority that the President of the Republic should be elected by universal suffrage, and by an absolute majority of votes—to continue in office four years. On December 20th, Louis Napoleon (son of Louis Bonaparte, ex-King of Holland, and Hortense Beauharnais) was declared President of the Republic, having received 5,437,762 votes. His competitor, General Cavaignac, received only 1,443,107 votes. Odillon Barrot to be at the head of the new Ministry. In November, Count Rossi, the Pope's Prime Minister, was assassinated as he was entering the Hall of National Assembly. The Pope himself besieged in

his palace, and obliged to accept a Ministry dictated to him by the populace. In the following month he escaped from Rome in disguise, and took shelter in Gaeta. The authorities at Rome, in consequence, declared the temporal power of the Pope at an end, and that they would only receive him again as their bishop. This raised the indignation of the Roman Catholic powers, and the Ruler of France, as 'eldest son of the Church,' sent an army under General Oudinot to restore his power. The French were repulsed on their first attack upon the Porta Cavalleggeri, and the advanced force of the Neapolitans was defeated by Garibaldi. The French troops, however, stormed the Villa Pamphili and other outposts commanding the approaches to Rome, and commenced siege operations in form. On June.22nd, they carried by storm two bastions near the Porta San Pancrazio, and subsequently a third, upon which the city surrendered on July 30th, and the restoration of the Pope's authority was proclaimed by the French. Mazzini and Garibaldi, the leaders of the revolutionary party, contrived to escape. Previously to this the National Constituent Assembly in France had expired, and the newly-elected Assembly (of 750 members) met on May 28th. In June, socialist insurrections took place in Paris and Lyons, but they were suppressed with the loss of only a few lives. In Northern Italy the Austrian arms continued to be successful; the King of Sardinia, having given notice that he should re-commence hostilities, crossed the Ticino on March 20th, at the Bridge of Buffalora. The Austrians crossed from the opposite bank lower down, and after some sharp fighting entered Mortara. The battle of Novara

followed, and the abdication of Charles Albert in favour of his son ; and in August peace was ratified between the two countries. Ancona surrendered in June, and Venice in August, and thus the previous state of affairs was restored.

In Hungary, the Austrians at first sustained some reverses ; but later, being supported by a Russian army, the insurgents were forced to submit, Kossuth and some of the leaders taking refuge in Turkey, where the Sultan refused to give them up.

The Assembly at Frankfort decided (in January), by 261 votes against 211, against an hereditary Emperor of Germany.

In March, they voted the Imperial Crown of Germany to the King of Prussia ; upon which the Archduke John of Austria signified his resignation of the office of Vicegerent, and in the following month the King of Prussia replied that he would only accept the crown with the consent of the other sovereigns of the German States. From this time the Assembly dwindled, and in June the remains of it adjourned to Stutgard, to be no more heard of.

The hostilities in Schleswig recommenced in April with some loss to the Danes at first, but afterwards they made a successful sally out of Frederica, and defeated the besiegers with the loss of 3,000 men and their battering train. Preliminaries of peace were subsequently signed at Berlin between Denmark and Germany. In Sicily the insurgent government refused the terms offered by the King of Naples, though the British and French Ministers went in person to Palermo to guarantee them ; and thus, receiving no foreign assistance, they lost Catania,

which was taken by storm, Syracuse by surrender, and in May Palermo itself was forced to submit.

Although we had been enabled to keep aloof from the wars which had thus distracted Europe, we were at this time involved in the East in one which at one moment caused great alarm, although, like most of its predecessors, it terminated in the subjugation of our Indian adversary.

In June 1848, accounts arrived that a body of troops at Lahore, who had been employed by Mr. Vans Agnew in collecting the revenue, had been attacked by the people of Moultan, and defeated, and that the Moolraj (chief of the territory) had supported them. He was, however, obliged by Lieutenant Edwards, at the head of some native levies, to retire within the city of Moultan, which was subsequently besieged by a force under General Whisk; but the General was obliged to retire from before the place in consequence of the defection of Shere Sing, who, with 5,000 men, went over to the Moolraj. Various other insurrections broke out in the Punjaub, and affairs appeared so serious that the Governor-General, Lord Dalhousie, set out for the frontier.

An attack was made upon General Whisk's camp, was repulsed, and the enemy's guns taken; but this was counterbalanced by the revolt of the Sikh troops at Peshawur. Lord Gough, the commander of the forces, now assumed the command of the army collected in the Punjaub, and advanced to the River Chenab, near Vizierabad. A severe cavalry skirmish took place at Rhamnuggar, in which Brigadier Cureton was killed; but General Thackwell having crossed the Chenab at Vizierabad, and de-

feated the troops sent against him, the left flank of the Sikhs was turned, and the army of Shere Sing retired towards the Jelum.

The mail of February¹ (1849) brought accounts of the capture of the *city* of Moultan by storm on January 2nd, and the following mail of the surrender of the citadel; but this also brought intelligence that Attock had surrendered to the Affghans, and that a bloody battle had been fought on January 18th at Chillianwallah, on the banks of the Jelum, by the army of Lord Gough, in which our loss in killed and wounded amounted to near 3,000 men, and whether the result was a success, or a decided repulse of our forces, appeared very doubtful.

People in London looked very grave, and the universal feeling was that a general of more ability was required to carry us through our difficulties. General opinion pointed to Sir Charles Napier, who had performed such prodigies in the war in Scinde; and, being strongly pressed by the Duke of Wellington, he accepted the appointment, and started by the next mail for Calcutta. On March 21st we learnt that Lord Gough was intrenching his position at Chillianwallah, awaiting the troops who were advancing to join him from Moultan and other reinforcements from Lahore. The next mail brought us more cheering news, Lord Gough having been joined by his reinforcements, attacked the main army of the Sikhs at Guzerat, on February 21st, and defeated it. Still we were without details, but when they arrived they fulfilled our best expectations; the victory was complete, the Sikhs were driven across the Jelum, and were pursued by General Gilbert as far as Rotas. In

¹ The mails at that time were fortnightly.

May we learnt the surrender of Shere Sing, with 16,000 men, to General Gilbert, and that he had subsequently retaken Attock. He afterwards occupied Peshawur, the Affghans retiring within the Khyber Pass. Then the Governor-General issued his proclamation declaring the Punjaub annexed to the British possessions.

I must now revert to the proceedings of our own Parliament during the session of 1849, famous for the amendment, or rather the repeal, of those navigation laws which for nearly two hundred years had been considered to be the main support of our naval greatness; but being now looked upon as standing in the way of 'Free trade,' were doomed to be abolished.

The system which had been established by an Act of the Long Parliament of 1651, confirmed by the 12th of Charles II., and rendered more stringent by subsequent Acts of that and the following reign, was based upon the principle that foreign ships might only import into England the produce of their own country, and that all indirect trade, as well as the direct trade with our colonies, must be carried on in ships owned by British subjects, built within the British dominions, and manned in a large proportion by British seamen; and, further, to keep up the supply of such seamen, every British ship was obliged to carry a certain number of apprentices.

Between the years 1822 and 1830, some relaxations were introduced: foreign produce being admitted direct from the country of its growth in any vessels, and the direct trade with the colonies was opened to countries giving us a like reciprocity. But the

coasting trade and the indirect foreign trade were still reserved strictly to British vessels.

The session opened on February 1st; and a few days afterwards Mr. Labouchere, the President of the Board of Trade, moved in the House of Commons resolutions respecting the Navigation Laws, throwing open the trade completely. On March 12th his Bill was read a second time by a majority of 56 votes; 260 being in its favour, and 210 against it. On the 23rd Government withdrew the clauses opening the coasting trade to foreigners. Admiral Sir Deans Dundas, then Senior Naval Lord at the Admiralty, told me afterwards that he had told the Government that, if the coasting trade was thrown open and the manning clauses repealed, he should resign his seat at the Board. Lord Auckland had died suddenly at the close of the last year, and was replaced at the Admiralty by Sir F. Baring. The Bill was read a third time in the Commons, on April 13th, by a majority of 61; the votes being, 275 against 214. The fate of the Bill now rested with the Lords, and the public excitement was very great, as the result appeared doubtful. Had the question been discussed upon its intrinsic merits, there could be little doubt that a majority would be against risking the consequences of so momentous a change; but as Government was likely to resign if outvoted, there were several who thought such an event the more calamitous of the two. On the 27th I overtook the Duke of Wellington riding down to the House, and venturing to say that I hoped we (the opponents) should have the great advantage of his vote, he replied, with strong symptoms of disgust, that it was too bad their giving way to Bright and such fellows, but that

he could not tell which way he should vote till he had seen the Bill.

The next day I called on Lord Stanley and offered, in the absence of Hardwicke, who was now absent from England in command of the 'Vengeance,' to move the amendment on the second reading of the Bill. To this he assented; and on May 4th a meeting of Peers of the party was held at his house to arrange the proceedings, and he announced that I would move the amendment that it should be read this day six months.

The next day Lord Eglinton called on me, with a note from Lord Stanley, to say that Lord Brougham had been with him insisting on speaking immediately after Lord Lansdowne, but that he (Stanley) would not agree without my consent. As Lord Brougham was always a powerful advocate of any cause which he took up, was a consistent Free-trader, and also a dangerous person to offend politically, I at once agreed to take any part which the leader of our party judged most conducive to our success; and it was settled accordingly to yield to Brougham's wishes.

The second reading was moved on the 7th by Lord Lansdowne in a speech of no remarkable force. Brougham followed, showing that those laws were not passed as hostile to free trade, but as measures for the defence of the country. Lord Granville spoke next, chiefly on the practical details of the law, to show their inconvenience. I replied to Lord Granville, and as Lord Brougham had not moved any amendment, I moved 'that the Bill be read this day six months.' The Duke of Argyle came next, in support of the Bill; and your uncle Ellenborough, against it, closed the first night's debate. It was

resumed the next night by Lord Carlisle in favour, and on the same side spoke Lords Bruce, Wharncliffe, Waldegrave, and Grey ; against it, Lords Nelson, Harrowby, Talbot, and Stanley. Lord Lansdowne then replied, and at half-past four in the morning of the 9th we divided ; there being *present* for the second reading 105, against 119 ; but the proxies reversed this majority, being 68 for it and 44 against, leaving upon the whole a majority of 10 for the Bill. So close a division left the opponents in good spirits, particularly as proxies could not be given in committee, and we might therefore hope at least to modify the more objectionable portions of the Bill. On the 10th I went by appointment to Lord Stanley's, where I met Lord Redesdale and Mr. Herries, and we remained from eleven o'clock till near four P.M. going through the Acts to be repealed by the Navigation Bill, and considering amendments.

On the 14th there was another small meeting at Lord Stanley's to consider further amendments, at which were present Lords Lyndhurst and Brougham, and Mr. Spencer Walpole and a few others, besides those at a former meeting ; and on the 17th a general meeting of the party was held, to announce the proposed mode of proceeding in committee. This stage of the Bill came on upon the 21st, when Lord Stanley's motion for an amended plan was negatived by 116 votes to 103. The House sat again in committee on the 24th, when Lord Ellenborough's amendment to defer time of Act coming into force till January 1851, was negatived by 57 to 44 ; and Lord Waldegrave's, to continue the restriction of a British register to British-built ships, by 49 to 37.

Lord Stanley then announced further opposition to be unavailing, and the remaining clauses passed without any division. A proposal of Lord Wharncliffe to substitute reciprocity for retaliatory clauses, was likewise negatived without a division.

On June 12th, the Bill was read the third time and passed. I had taken much pains in preparing my speech for the second reading, having consulted works on the subject in the British Museum, as well as those more easily accessible, and I felt master of the subject; but not speaking till near nine o'clock, when the House was already weary from hearing those long speeches, and there was a constant hubbub from the numerous persons below the bar, I felt it a disheartening task; and Lords Brougham and Gage and others told me the next day that my speech was very good as to matter, but wanted power in delivery.

In short, I looked on it as a failure. But on Lord Stanley's amendment on the 21st, and Lord Waldegrave's on the 24th, I again spoke with more vigour and effect.

You will find my speech on the second reading bound up with other speeches on the Bill, and also a pamphlet which I published under the signature of a 'Member of Parliament,' in answer to one written under that of a 'Barrister' by Mr. (now Sir Stafford) Northcote. I also sent an article to the *Globe*, under the signature 'Nauticus,' on February 8th, in answer to their challenge to those who advocated the Navigation Laws as forming a nursery for seamen for the Royal Navy, to show grounds for their assertion.

This year Lord John Russell again brought forward

a motion for the admission of Jews into Parliament, under the name of a Bill for altering the oaths to be taken by members of Parliament. It passed the House of Commons, but was thrown out in the Lords by 95 to 70. In June, a Bill brought in by Mr. Hume for household suffrage and ballot was negatived by 268 against 82 votes.

Later in the session, a motion of Mr. Henley to reduce all official salaries by 10 per cent., was negatived by 149 against 102; but the following day, one by Mr. Henry Drummond, 'That adequate means be taken to reduce the expenditure of the country,' was carried by 71 against 68 votes. In this session we had two discussions on the affairs of the River Plate, in each of which I took a part.

The first was on Lord Harrowby's motion for the instructions given to our Minister there in 1846; when Lord Lansdowne, in refusing the motion, stated that the hostilities in the Parana had been disapproved of, that Lord Howden's conduct had been approved, and that we were now carrying on negotiations distinct from the French. The second, in July, was brought on by myself, in consequence of a request of Lord Howden that I would ask a question respecting the progress of these negotiations.

This enabled Lord Howden to make a general statement of the negotiations, and brought on a good discussion, Lords Harrowby and Aberdeen strongly insisting on the independence of Monte Video being secured.

On August 8th, we left London on a tour of visits which lasted till the middle of October. We went first to your uncle William's near Birmingham, to

the Tatton Egertons at Mere Hall, from whence we saw Manchester; to Liverpool, to the Wilbraham Egertons at Tatton Park, and thence to Henry Ramsden's at Ledstone, where we stayed a fortnight.

We were to have gone thence to Lord Beaumont's, at Carlton Hall, near Selby, but Lady Beaumont's attack of measles prevented our visiting them, and we went straight from Ledstone to Clumber, the Duke of Newcastle's, and to Thoresby, Lord Manvers'; before proceeding north, to Raby, the Duke of Cleveland's, and Stanwick, the Duke of Northumberland's.

This was our last visit; from Stanwick we went to Gateshead, and so by the valley of the Tyne to Carlisle, and the Lake district of Westmoreland and Cumberland.

After staying ten days in London we went to St. Leonard's, intending to remain there some weeks, but not finding the place suit us, we went on to Brighton, and stayed there till December 6th, when we returned to London for the winter. During this autumn many Protectionist meetings were held in different parts of the country, and it having been determined to hold one at East Grinstead, I, at the request of the Committee, consented to take the chair, having first ascertained Lord Stanley's opinion as to the advisability of such meetings. The meeting was held on December 20th; about 200 persons attended, including most of the respectable inhabitants of the place, and also Lord Stanhope and Messrs. Foskett and Bell, who attended most of these meetings in the South of England.

The resolutions, and address to the Queen to take the sense of the nation on the question of Protection

by dissolving Parliament, were carried with only two dissentient voices—a schoolmaster from London, and a lad from Felbridge.

I had a curious conversation this month with Dr. Gutzlaff, the missionary and interpreter who accompanied our forces in China. He considered the empire of China to be on the eve of a social revolution. The result of the war with England destroyed the main grounds of the Emperor's power; the opinion of his infallibility and his invincibility. A nearly total eclipse of the sun took place on the day on which the British fleet entered the Yang-tse-Kiang, which the Chinese considered as a fatal omen.

The Queen Dowager Adelaide, widow of King William the Fourth, died on December the 3rd, this year, universally regretted; she had during the Reform Bill been the object of much abuse from the Radicals, on account of her supposed political views, but her conduct after the King's death, in refusing to place herself in any way in opposition to the reigning Queen, when she might have held a rival court, gained her by degrees universal respect. Her private life was most exemplary and amiable.

This year also died Mr. Pennington, a most skilful physician; though he never took any degree in medicine, he had attended both your mother and myself from the time of our birth.

Your uncle, Lord Colville, had been very unwell during the spring and summer of this year, and on August 1st, his physicians pronounced him to be in great danger, but he rallied so much by the 4th, that we proceeded on our intended tour. In September he became much weaker, and less able to

bear the effects of the calomel, which alone kept down the accumulation of water. He was taken alarmingly ill on December 11th, and I was sent for to Portland Place, as he was supposed to be dying; but when I arrived he was able to speak a few words to me, and he continued to linger till the 22nd, when he expired about 9 o'clock in the morning. Your mother spent the greater part of the four last days in Portland Place, to support her sister, who was nearly worn out with anxiety and watching. On the 29th, I attended Lord Colville's mortal remains to their last resting-place, in the cemetery at Kensal Green. He was kind and amiable in all the relations of private life, a good sea officer, and a consistent politician. In Huskisson's time, he refused the Thistle, as it might have been expected that in return he should change his opinions upon the Corn Laws. When Peel came into office, in 1841, he was appointed a lord in waiting to Prince Albert.

He served as a midshipman in Lord Rodney's victory of April 12th, 1782.

After the peace of 1783, he entered the naval service of the East India Company, but on the breaking out of the war in 1793, he returned to the Royal Navy, and saw much service in different parts of the world, though he had not the good fortune to be present at any of the great victories of the war.

At the time of his death he held the rank of Admiral of the White.

The Parliamentary session of 1850 opened on the 31st of January, and as the Queen's speech did not allude to any measures to be proposed for the relief of agriculture, an amendment was moved to the

address in both Houses, but negatived by considerable majorities.

On February the 11th, bills for the improvement of the merchant service were brought in by Mr. Labouchere.

They contained many useful enactments for the improved education of masters and mates of merchant vessels, the registration of seamen, and for their better care and discipline, but the details being objected to by the shipowners of Liverpool and other ports, they were withdrawn in April to be re-introduced in a modified shape.

This delayed the amendment bill so long that it did not come on for a second reading in the House of Lords till August the 2nd, and was then referred to a select committee, but there was no time to consider the amendments offered, as the session was within a day or two of its close. On February the 25th, Mr. Disraeli moved for a committee to enquire into the working of the poor laws, with a view of mitigating the distress of the agricultural classes, which was negatived by only 21 votes, viz., 273 against 252. A motion later in the session by Sir E. Buxton, for relief to the West Indian Colonies, met with a like fate, being negatived by 275 against 234 votes. A motion by Mr. Hume, for leave to bring in a Bill to amend the national representation, was negatived by 242 against 96 votes. Several questions arose during this session, as to our disputes with Greece respecting their claim to certain small islands which we maintained to belong to the Ionian Islands; to their ill-treatment of British subjects, and especially of one Don Pacifico, a Jew, whose house had been plundered and set on

fire by a mob at Athens, for all which outrages we had demanded redress, and failing to receive it, had established a blockade of the Greek ports in the Archipelago, which finally reduced the Greek Government to submit to the terms we demanded. Lord Stanley first asked questions respecting these affairs, on February the 4th, and the subject was renewed on the 11th, when Lord Aberdeen continuing to throw doubts on our claim to the Islands, I stated from my own official knowledge, that up to the formation of the Kingdom of Greece, the Lord High Commissioners of the Ionian Islands asserted this claim, and that in respect to one of these islands (Cervi), I had once been prepared myself to act upon it. On May the 17th, a letter appeared in the newspapers, from the French Ministry to their Ambassador in London, inviting his return in consequence of an asserted breach of faith of the British Government relative to the Greek question.

On the 24th, Lord Palmerston, in the House of Commons, made a long explanation of the negotiation relative to Greece, justifying the resumption of coercive measures by our fleet, on the ground that the French Minister had withdrawn from the negotiation. On the other hand, it is asserted that he only suspended his negotiation, till a further reference could be made to London.

On June the 17th, Lord Stanley moved a resolution, condemning the conduct of Government in the dispute with Greece; the debate lasted till 3 A.M. the next morning, when the House divided, for the motion 169, against it 132, thus censuring the Government by a majority of 37 votes.

In the early part of the evening, before the debate commenced, a singular scene took place. The Peeress's gallery was very full of ladies come to hear the debate, when Lord Brougham came into the House, and looking rather eagerly at the gallery, saw there the Prussian Minister, Bunsen, snugly ensconced in a corner, in conversation with a lady.

Brougham immediately exclaimed, in a loud voice, 'There is a stranger in the gallery;' and Bunsen, either not hearing, or not regarding it, took no notice. Brougham seeing this, again repeated his exclamation; and still no notice being taken, he called upon the Usher of the Black Rod to remove him. Sir Augustus Clifford was in consequence obliged to go up into the gallery, and request Bunsen to retire from it; which he did, with no very good grace. The Corps Diplomatique were very indignant at this treatment of one of their body; but as Bunsen was clearly where, according to the standing orders of the House, he ought not to have been, they had no remedy; except that a separate portion of the gallery (opposite to the Ministers' bench) was afterwards set apart for their special use; previously they were only admitted to the space within the railing round the throne. This censure upon the Government by the vote of the House of Lords in respect to their foreign policy, made their friends in the Commons desirous of restoring their credit; and on the 24th Mr. Roebuck brought forward a motion approving the foreign policy of the Government, which, after a long debate (three nights), was carried by a majority of 46 votes, 310 against 264. Lord John Russell spoke in favour of the motion, and Sir Robert Peel and Disraeli

against it. This debate was rendered more memorable as being the last in which Sir Robert appeared in the House of Commons. He had strongly disapproved the conduct of Government, and intimated an intention of giving to their measures a more active opposition than he had hitherto done, since quitting office. On the very next day (Saturday, June 29th), while riding down Constitution Hill, he was thrown from his horse, and received such very severe injuries, that he expired on the Wednesday following. Great eulogiums were passed upon his conduct by the leading members of both Houses of Parliament; and a public funeral was offered to him, and a peerage to his widow; but both were declined by the family. In the beginning of this year, Lord Denman retired from the office of Lord Chief Justice of the Queen's Bench, and was succeeded by Lord Campbell.

In June, Lord Cottenham resigned the Great Seal; and after a short interval, during which it was put in commission, it was delivered to Sir Thomas Wilde (Chief Justice of the Common Pleas), who was created Lord Truro. The only other parliamentary measures, which produced much discussion during this session, were a bill for granting a constitution to the Australian Colonies, and one for a new electoral franchise in Ireland; both these were hotly contested in committee, and some amendments carried against the Government. Besides my remarks on the question of the Greek Islands, I spoke shortly on several questions: on the second reading of the Railway Audit Bill, on the Piratical Head Money Bill, and the second reading of the Mercantile Marine Bill; on the question of extending the grant of medals for military

services, and on Lord Harrowby's question as to state of negotiations in the River Plate. I attended also the select committees on the Railway Audit Bill and the Mercantile Marine Bill; in this latter I proposed two clauses, one for enquiring into the cause of shipwrecks of merchant vessels, as in the case of vessels of war, and the other for the establishment of nautical schools. They were favourably received; but, owing to the late period of the session, were not then adopted. A new Turnpike Act for the Surrey and Sussex Roads passed this session, the former having expired. This caused me much correspondence, and several interviews, with the Clerk and Surveyor of the Trusts.

We spent the latter part of this summer at Tunbridge Wells, where we hired Mr. Bramley's house, Nevillin Park, and then went to Brighton till the end of November; and then returned to London, paying a visit to Lord Gage at Firle, on our way. Anne Colville came and stayed a month with us in Nevillin Park. Your uncle, the Recorder, died on the 13th of August this year, after a very few days' illness; your mother went up to London from Tunbridge Wells, on hearing of his alarming state, but arrived too late. He left me, together with Sir Robert Dallas, guardians of his younger son Henry (then an Ensign in the 20th Regiment), which proved a troublesome and thankless office. He soon quitted the army, and ultimately died of a decline at Nice. Edward Dyneley returned this year from his service of three years at the Cape of Good Hope, and was appointed to the Horse Artillery. In July, accounts arrived of the death of the President of the United States, General

Taylor; he was succeeded, according to the constitution, by the Vice-President, Fillmore.

In August, died the ex-King of the French, Louis-Philippe, at Claremont. In the same month, the electric telegraph was first laid across the English Channel, between Dover and Cape Grisnez. In October all England was astonished by the issue of a Papal Bull, appointing Cardinal Wiseman to be Roman Catholic Archbishop of Westminster, and dividing all England into twelve Popish sees. The Roman Catholics in England had hitherto, since the death of Queen Mary, been under the supervision of Vicars Apostolic; and this new creation of clerical dignitaries, with territorial jurisdiction over their co-religionists, appeared, to most men, an invasion of the Queen's supremacy.

It was accordingly resented with much indignation both by Clergy and Laity.

This was increased by a letter of the Prime Minister to the Bishop of Durham, Maltby, expressing great 'indignation,' but 'no alarm,' at the Pope's Bull.

Addresses to the Queen were agreed to at public meetings, as well as to the Bishop of London, who appeared to be more especially attacked by the appointment of an Archbishop of Westminster.

There were some persons, however, who objected to what they called a 'No Popery Cry;' among these was Lord De La Warr, who on this ground declined to attend the meeting at Grinstead, held to address the Queen against the Papal aggression.

I went there and moved the address, which was

carried ; as well as one to the Bishop of Chichester, moved by Mr. Crawford.

The only opponents were the Tractarians, who objected to the wording of the address as inculcating them.

The Parliamentary session of 1851 opened on February the 4th, by a speech from the Queen in person, in which she alluded to the Papal Bull, and expressed her determination to resist any encroachment upon the independence of the Crown, from whatever quarter it might proceed. On the 7th, Lord John Russell introduced a Bill into the House of Commons, to repel Papal aggression ; his speech on this occasion was strong, but the proposed measure was weak in its enactments. On the 14th, the Bill, which was entitled 'The Ecclesiastical Titles Bill,' was read by a majority of 395 votes against 63, but its further progress was delayed some weeks by a defeat of the Ministers.

On the second reading of a Bill brought in by Mr. Locke King (member for Surrey), giving to occupiers of houses valued at ten pounds a year, the right of voting at elections for the county—the Conservatives staying away from the division—the second reading was carried against the Ministers by 100 votes against 52. The next day, Friday, February the 21st, had been fixed for bringing in the Budget, but Lord John deferred it till the following Monday, and it soon became rumoured that he had tendered his resignation.

On Saturday the Queen sent for Lord Stanley, and later in the day for Lord Aberdeen and Sir James Graham.

All sorts of rumours were current during Sunday; on Monday, when the House of Lords met, Lord Lansdowne announced that the late Ministers only held their offices till their successors were appointed, and that Lord John Russell was attempting to reconstruct a government. Lord Stanley said that he had fully stated his views to Her Majesty at his audience, but should reserve all explanation till the crisis was over. On Tuesday, Lord Stanley was again sent for by the Queen, and was employed till Thursday in endeavouring to form an administration, when he finally gave up the attempt, and the Queen then sent for the Duke of Wellington to advise her. On Friday long explanations were given in both Houses. In the Lords by Lords Lansdowne, Aberdeen, and Stanley; in the Commons by Lord John Russell and Sir James Graham. It appeared that the question of the Papal Aggression was the primary cause which prevented the Peelite party from joining either of the others. Lord Aberdeen went so far as to say that legislative interference with the Roman Catholic Hierarchy would be persecution. The Ministerial interregnum continued till the following Monday (March 3rd), when at the meeting of the House, Lord Lansdowne announced that the *late* Ministers had resumed their offices. So ended this crisis of ten days. When Lord Stanley was endeavouring to form a Government, he sent for your uncle Ellenborough, who seemed willing to join him, and left him to try and gain over Goulburn, and some others of the Peelite party, but the result of their communications was, that Lord Ellenborough declined to join Lord Stanley.

On the 7th, Lord John Russell fixed the second reading of the Roman Catholic Ecclesiastical Titles Bill for the following week, to be diluted by the omission of the second and third clauses. It passed this stage without opposition, but it did not go into committee till May the 16th, when a division was taken, but there were only 35 opposers, against 116, in favour of proceeding. In Committee, Sir Frederick Thesiger moved amendments with the view of extending the provisions of the Bill to the introduction of all Papal briefs; and to facilitate the prosecution of offenders, and upon division they were both carried, though opposed by the Government. The Bill was read a third time, and passed by the House of Commons on July the 4th. These amendments were retained by considerable majorities, against an attempt of the Government to expunge them.

The Bill was read a second time in the Lords by a majority of 227 votes, there being 265 against 38, and so it became law.

Mr. Locke King's Bill, the cause of so much commotion, was negatived on second reading by 229 votes to 89. A Bill for admitting Jews to sit in Parliament, passed through the Commons by a majority of 202 against 177; but in the Lords was rejected on the second reading, by 146 against 108. This session Government brought in a Bill to amend the Mercantile Marine Bill of last year, and in the Committee in the House of Commons, Mr. Labouchere himself inserted a clause similar to that which I proposed last year, for enquiring into the causes of wrecks of merchant vessels; but opposed any extension of the powers of Naval Courts to be held under the Act. The Bill did not

come up to the Lords till the end of July. There were several close divisions in the Commons upon motions made by opposition or independent Members.

On Mr. Disraeli's motion in February, on Agricultural Distress, Ministers had only a majority of 14 votes—267 for and 281 against it. In March, Lord Duncan carried his motion respecting the revenues of Royal Forests against Government, by one vote, 120 to 119. In April, Mr. Herries' motion, for reducing the Income Tax, was negatived by 278 to 230; but in May the proposal of Government to renew the existing tax for three years, was met by an amendment to continue it for one year only; and this was carried by 244 against 230. Mr. Disraeli's motion, 'That owners and occupiers of land be considered in any reduction of taxation,' was negatived by 263 against 250. At the opening of the session, Lord Shaftesbury retired from the chair of the Committees of the House of Lords, having filled the office for twenty-four years; he was succeeded by Lord Redesdale. I was named a member of the 'Committee of Selection' vacated by Lord Shaftesbury.

I spoke shortly upon the second reading of the Mercantile Marine Amendment Act, and on several other occasions this session; and was a member of the select committee on registration of assurances, and sat as chairman upon one group of private bills. On May 1st, the Great International Exhibition of Arts and Manufactures was opened by the Queen, who went in state from Buckingham Palace, to the building in Hyde Park where it was held. This building was the first of the kind constructed solely of iron and glass; and though not so large as the Crystal

Palace, was sufficiently lofty to contain in the transepts two of the large old elm trees opposite the Knightsbridge Cavalry Barracks. The Exhibition continued open till the end of October, and attracted vast crowds of people to London, foreigners as well as English.

On June 18th, we went down to Kidbrooke to take possession, Mr. Fullerton's lease having expired.

The old lady died the preceding autumn.

On July 30th, we went down to remain, and stayed there till the end of the year, receiving visits during the time from your aunt Colville, Lord and Lady Amherst, Captain (afterwards Sir Richard) Dundas, Admiral Moorsom, the Henry Ramsdens, and George Toury.

I this year commenced tile-draining on Tablehurst and Hindleap Farms, with such good results, that my tenants subsequently asked to do more, on having the draining tiles given to them.

At Christmas, I closed my school at Forest Row, having merged it in the new national schools built on Forest Row Green; as I considered by so doing, a larger and more permanent place of education would be established for the neighbourhood. Seventy-two children were present at the final examination on December 18th.

In March of this year, your cousin, Henrietta Abbot, died after a very short illness, having just completed her sixteenth year; and in September, your aunt Dyneley died at Bytown, in Canada. Her son Douglas had just before returned to Europe, having obtained a commission in the army, and been appointed to the 23rd Regiment (Welsh Fusiliers), in which he remained, till his death at Sebastopol,

when he fell, gallantly leading his men to the second attack on the Redan, upon the 8th September, 1855. Frederick Ramsden also returned this autumn from Canada, having exchanged from the Rifle Brigade into the Coldstream Guards. He, like his cousin, was doomed to fall in the Crimean war; after leading his company to the attack on the heights of Alma, he was mortally wounded by a musket ball, and afterwards bayoneted by the Russians in the deadly fight of Inkerman.

This year, another insurrection broke out in Portugal, headed by Marshal Saldanha. He at first failed in seizing Santarem; and appeared to make no progress, till the garrison of Oporto mutinied and declared in his favour; other troops followed this example. The Count de Thomar then quitted Portugal, and the King returned to Lisbon. In May, Saldanha arrived there by sea, with 3,000 troops, and was received with acclamation. None of these insurrections were aimed at the overthrow of the existing dynasty, but at certain changes of ministers more or less favourable to democratic changes in the constitution. In France, there were several changes terminating in the celebrated *coup d'état* of the 2nd December, 1851, when the President of the Republic, finding that the Assembly were determined not to agree to repeal the Electoral Law of May, 1849, which restricted the franchise, suddenly arrested General Cavaignac and Changarnier, Mons. Thiers, and other military and civil chiefs; proclaimed the Assembly dissolved, and summoned a new one, to be elected by universal suffrage between the 14th and 21st of the same month. On the 4th, he arrested

150 deputies, who had assembled and proclaimed his deposition. On the 6th, some attempts were made to raise barricades in Paris; but they were immediately put down by the troops. On the 9th, it was proclaimed that order was restored. Thirty-four departments were declared in a state of siege; and the tumultuous risings, which took place in the south-east of France, were quelled by the troops without difficulty. On the 1st of January, 1852, the scrutiny of votes being completed, the result was declared to be in favour of Louis Napoleon and his new constitution; and he proceeded in state to Notre Dame, where a thanksgiving was offered up, and from thence to the Tuileries, his future residence. In the course of the same month, he banished, by a decree, from France and its colonies, sixty-two ex-deputies; and by a subsequent one dissolved the National Guard, to be commanded, when reorganised, by officers appointed by the Government, instead of being elected as before. He next issued a decree, that the whole of the Orleans property in France should be sold within twelve months; and he re-annexed to the State the dotations made by Louis-Philippe in 1830. This was considered so harsh a proceeding, that De Morny and others of the Ministers resigned. Persigny was appointed Minister of the Interior. In May, the President distributed Eagles to all the regiments of the French army. In the autumn, he made a tour of the provinces; and at Bordeaux made a great speech, in which he announced the opinion, that for France, 'L'empire, c'est la paix' (though some wags asserted, that his real words were, 'L'empire, c'est l'épée'). On his

return to Paris, he was received with acclamations as Emperor. At the meeting of the Senate, on the 4th of November, he sent them a message that he was willing to accept the Imperial crown, offered him by the acclamation of the people, if ratified by a vote; and accordingly, in December, he was elected by nearly 8,000,000 votes, and took the style of Napoleon the Third.

To return to our own affairs. On Christmas Day (1851), the 'Times' announced the resignation of Lord Palmerston. This event caused much surprise, as Lord Palmerston had held the seals of the Foreign Office in every Whig government since 1830, and his policy had been highly applauded by his party. By degrees it was whispered that he had been dismissed by Lord John Russell, for sending some despatch to a Minister abroad, without submitting it first to the Queen for her approval; or for having subsequently altered it. However this may be, Lord Palmerston was not long before he found an opportunity of taking his revenge. On the 30th December Lord Granville, who held the subordinate office of Vice-President of the Board of Trade, received the seals of the Foreign Office. Some other Ministerial changes were made, previous to the meeting of Parliament; Mr. Fox Maule becoming President of the Board of Control, vice Lord Broughton; and Mr. Vernon Smith succeeding Fox Maule as Secretary of War. Lord Stanley of Alderley was the new Vice-President of the Board of Trade; and Lord Cowley was appointed Ambassador at Paris, in the room of Lord Normanby. Parliament met on the 3rd of February, when Lord John Russell announced that

Government would introduce a measure of parliamentary reform on the 9th, and a bill for embodying a local militia. The Reform Bill, which was brought in accordingly, disappointed the hopes of the Radical party; and the Conservatives resolved to wait, and see the details before they opposed its progress. The Militia Bill was expected to pass without difficulty, as the country was becoming aware of its defenceless state, if any invasion should be attempted. Offers to raise volunteer corps of riflemen were made by several localities, provided the Government would give them encouragement. A meeting for this purpose was held at East Grinstead, and numerous attended by the neighbouring gentry and farmers; but when a second meeting was held, to arrange details, the spirit appeared to have evaporated. The Government did nothing to promote the movement, refusing to provide arms, or to be at any expense for Volunteer Corps. On the 19th, Lord Naas, in the House of Commons, moved to censure the Lord Lieutenant of Ireland (Lord Clarendon) for his conduct in purchasing the support of the 'World' newspaper; but his motion was rejected by 229 against 137; giving a majority of 92 in favour of Government. On the following day, on bringing up the report of the committee on the bill for amending the laws relating to the Militia, Lord Palmerston moved to leave out the word 'local;' by which the Militia would be liable to serve in any part of the kingdom, instead of being restricted to their own counties. To this Lord John Russell objected, as a change in the principle of the bill, and equivalent to a vote of want of confidence in the Government. A debate ensued, and upon the

division, Lord Palmerston's amendment was carried, against the Government, by a majority of eleven votes (136—125). Lord John Russell, in consequence, refused to go on with the bill; and upon a question, by Sir Benjamin Hall, intimated that he should resign. The next morning, Lord John, after visiting Lord Lansdowne, went to the Queen; and then summoned a Cabinet Council, which met at two o'clock, and remained sitting till past four. On the next day, Sunday, the Queen sent for Lord Stanley, now become Lord Derby, by the death of his father; and on Monday, the 'Morning Herald' contained a list of the persons appointed to Cabinet offices.

At twelve I went to the House of Lords to attend the Select Committee on Criminal Law procedure; when Lord Truro moved to adjourn it, in consequence of change of law advisers of the Crown. At five Lord Lansdowne announced that Ministers only held their offices till their successors were appointed, and made a farewell speech. Tuesday was occupied by Lord Derby in completing his Cabinet; on Wednesday, as I was setting out for the Carlton, I received a note from him, desiring me to come to him immediately. I proceeded at once to St. James's Square, and found in the dining-room Lord Malmesbury (Foreign Secretary), and Lord Eglinton (Lord Lieutenant of Ireland), who told me the only two offices still vacant were Vice-President of the Board of Trade and Under-Secretary for the Colonies, but they did not know what was intended for me. I was presently called into the library, where Lord Derby received me very cordially, and offered me the post of Vice-President of the Board of Trade, a Privy Coun-

cillor's office. This I at once gratefully accepted; and proceeded to call on Mr. Henley (M.P. for Oxfordshire), who was the new President of the Board of Trade. Having done this, I returned home to acquaint your mother with my new honours. On Friday (27th) I went, by summons, to Buckingham Palace, to be sworn in of the Privy Council. All the new Ministers attended the Council, to receive the seals of office.

The new Privy Councillors knelt on both knees whilst taking the Oaths of Supremacy, Allegiance, and Fidelity; then each in succession, kissed the hand of the Queen, who sate at the head of the Council table; shook hands with each Privy Councillor, beginning with Prince Albert, and then took his seat at the table. Some formal business was then transacted and the Council broke up. I afterwards accompanied Mr. Henley to the office of the Board of Trade, to make ourselves acquainted with the permanent heads of departments, and the state of the business. At five o'clock Lord Derby took his place in the House of Lords as Prime Minister, declared his reasons for accepting office, and gave an outline of his proposed policy. Lord Grey carped at his expressions respecting Free Trade as not sufficiently explicit. Lord Fitzwilliam differed from Lord Grey, considering that the new Government should have a fair trial. Lord Aberdeen would defend 'the Legacy of Free Trade left by Sir Robert Peel,' but on other points agreed with Lord Derby.

The following morning I called on your uncle, Henry Law, to offer him the post of my private secretary, which, on consideration, he declined (and I

afterwards appointed Mr. Larkyns, a clerk in the office) and then proceeded to Whitehall, to commence the duties of my office. The Board of Trade is, *in theory*, a 'Committee of the Privy Council for the affairs of Trade and Plantations,' the Sovereign naming the President of the Committee, and another Member Vice-President, to act as Chairman, and have all the authority, in the absence of the President. In practice the whole business is conducted by the President and the Vice-President, who divide it between them as they please. As, beside the affairs of Trade, the departments of Science and Art, of Railways, and of Mercantile Marine were, in 1852, under the Board of Trade, Mr. Henley arranged that he would take the principal charge of Railway matters and the Board of Practical Art; and that I should take the department of Mercantile Marine, and of Charters of incorporation with limited liability, but each to have a general knowledge of everything transacting in the office which might undergo Parliamentary discussion. As the Vice-Presidentship had, strictly, no salary attached to it, some other office was also given to the holder of this; it had, till lately, been that of Master of the Mint, but this situation having, in Lord John Russell's tenure of office, been divested of its political character and given to a practical assayer, my predecessor held also the office of Paymaster-General, which was continued to me, with the usual salary of 2,000*l.* a year.

The *duties* of this office were carried on by a deputy Paymaster-General, the chief being only called on for certain formal signatures, it being

impossible for him to interfere in the complicated arrangements of the office, without devoting to it the whole of his time, to the exclusion of any other official duties, while an immense pecuniary responsibility rested upon him. This will appear from the following statements of the offices consolidated by the Act of the 5th and 6th of William IV., and of the Services to be paid by the Paymaster-General :—

1. Paymaster of the Forces.
2. Treasurer of Chelsea Hospital.
3. Treasurer of the Navy.
4. Treasurer of the Ordnance.

And by the 11th and 12th Victoria, the duties of

5. Paymaster of Civil Services.
6. Paymaster of Exchequer Bills were transferred to the Paymaster-General.

The Services to be paid by him were—

1. All Army Services.
2. All Commissariat Services.
3. All Naval Services.
4. All Ordnance Services.
5. All formerly called ‘ Army Extraordinaries.’
6. All Civil Services in Miscellaneous Estimates.
7. All payments charged on the Consolidated Fund.
8. Principal and Interest of Exchequer Bills.

To this long list other duties have since been added, and surely the holder of this office would have sufficient employment in attending to its business, without having a considerable share of another political office cast upon him. The only business arising from it which I was expected to attend was, as Treasurer of Chelsea Hospital, to take the Chair at the Monthly

Meeting of the Commissioners, and as Treasurer of the Navy I had certain nominations to the schools of Greenwich Hospital.

Besides all these duties of office, I had to attend to all Government Bills not expected to be opposed (therefore called 'matters of course'), and see them passed through all their stages through the House of Lords. This, though not requiring deep study of their contents, obliged me to make myself sufficiently master of them to state their general provisions, and give some answer to any question which might be raised accidentally.

The first Bill of which I had the official conduct was, however, of a more important character, being one for the amendment of the law for granting patents on inventions. The subject had been referred in 1851 to a select committee, who reported in favour of a change in the existing law, which should remove the delays and diminish the cost of obtaining a patent. A Bill was accordingly introduced, and passed through the House of Lords, but failed in the Commons; it was brought in again at the commencement of this session, as was also another with the same object by Lord Brougham.

One of our first duties at the Board of Trade was to construct a new Bill out of these. On March 6th I saw the Chancellor (Lord St. Leonards), and settled which of Lord Brougham's clauses should be adopted. On the 18th I presented the Bill, which was read a first time and then referred to a select committee, which went through all its clauses in one day. It then received no further opposition in the Lords, and was read the third time on April 20th, and sent down

to the Commons. There it received several amendments, to which, after some discussion, the Lords ultimately yielded.

In April I proposed to the officers of the Naval Department (Captain Beechey, R.N., Captain Walker, and Mr. Farrar) my plan for establishing at the principal ports nautical schools and lectures, for the benefit of mates, seamen, and apprentices, where they might learn navigation, and get some insight into the theory of their profession. My proposal was favourably received, and it was resolved to open schools at four of the chief ports of the kingdom, and afterwards extend them further as the funds at the disposal of the board might admit. London and Liverpool concurred readily in the proposal, and schools were established in these two places during the winter. Steps were being taken for establishing a third at Shields, when the change of Government put a stop to further proceedings. The London nautical school survived only a few months, but that at Liverpool continued to flourish.

The charter of the East India Company expiring in 1853, Lord Lansdowne, two days before the resignation of Lord John Russell's Ministry, had given notice of moving for the appointment of a select committee to consider its renewal. This motion was renewed by Lord Derby's Government, and the committee of the Lords met for the first time on May 6th, and continued till the end of the session. Lord Salisbury, Privy Seal, took the chair, and I also, as a member of the Government, regularly attended its meetings.

In the House of Commons, the second reading of

the Militia Bill was carried, on April 26th, by a majority of 150 votes, 315—165; and in the Committee the Government had large majorities in favour of clauses consolidating former Acts, and fixing the number of men to be raised. A motion of Mr. Locke King for leave to bring in a Bill to amend the County Electoral Franchise was negatived by 202 votes against 149, giving Ministers a majority of 73. But their proposal to fill up the vacant seats for St. Albans and Sudbury was negatived by 234 to 148, leaving them in a minority of 86. This, however, was the only defeat they received during this session. Some Opposition was said that ‘Ministers were like pheasants—they were not to be killed before the 1st of October,’ alluding to the new Parliament, which was expected to meet about that day.

The Militia Bill was read a second time in the House of Lords on June 15th, the only opponent being Lord Grey, who spoke against it for more than two hours. It passed through its further stages without opposition, and the Patent Law Bill and County Rate Bill having also passed, Parliament was prorogued by the Queen in person on July 1st, and dissolved the same day.

In January of this year I commenced arrangements for purchasing the lease of 32 Upper Brook Street, Anne Colville kindly furnishing me with the means by a loan of 5,000*l.* at 4 per cent. interest. On April 2nd the purchase-money for the lease and fixtures (4,650*l.*) was paid, and we moved into our new house from South Audley Street on May 1st. On April 23rd we dined with Her Majesty (for the first time) at Buckingham Palace, in ‘frock dress.’

The hour on the card was eight o'clock ; we arrived at the palace punctually at that time, and were shown into the great gallery, where the company assembled, including the lords in waiting and gentlemen of the household. The Queen, accompanied by Prince Albert and the Duchess of Kent, and attended by her lady in waiting and two maids of honour, with the Duchess's lady in waiting, came in at the end of the gallery next the staircase, and after shaking hands with the ladies and bowing to the gentlemen, walked through the whole length of the gallery to the dining-room, preceded by the gentlemen of the household and followed by the company. At table the Queen sat in the middle of one side, having Prince Albert on her left hand and the Prussian Minister on her right.

The dinner was in the usual style of great dinners, the band of one of the regiments of the Guards playing during the whole time. After dessert the Queen rose, followed by the ladies, and retired. Prince Albert remained some time longer with the gentlemen, and then left the room alone. We followed in about five minutes, and returned to the gallery, where we found the Queen and the ladies sitting on one of the ottomans against the wall, the Prince standing drinking his coffee. We remained standing near the bottom of the gallery, where coffee was served to us ; and then Prince Albert first, and afterwards the Queen, came up and spoke to each gentleman separately.

The Queen then moved to a table near the centre of the gallery, where she sat down with the ladies and the Prussian Minister and the Duke of Argyle,

and entered into general conversation. A whist-table was also set out, at which four gentlemen played, and the others sate or stood near it. Tea was handed round, and when the Queen moved up from the end of the gallery her private band of musicians was stationed there, and played during the rest of the evening. About half-past ten the Queen retired, and the party broke up.

The number, including the household, was about twenty-four. This, I fancy, is the usual routine of Her Majesty's dinner-parties.

Both the Queen and Prince were very affable in their manner: he commenced his conversation by asking some question about my office, and lamented the absence of a Government map department.

May 13th was kept as the Queen's birthday, and the usual official dinners given by the Cabinet Ministers. I dined with the Chancellor of the Exchequer—a party of thirty, consisting of the Speaker and independent supporters of the Government in the House of Commons, and official persons connected with the Departments of Revenue and Trade. My official position also caused us to receive invitations to the parties at Court, at the Ambassadors', and official houses, beyond our usual quantity; but the enjoyment of them was damped almost from the beginning, and latterly altogether destroyed, by the illness of your aunt Colville, which commenced on March 20th, and soon showed symptoms of its fatal nature. She was at the time staying in Charles Street, Berkeley Square, and your mother was unremitting in her attendance upon her from first to last. The term of her house in Charles Street having expired, she moved,

on May 1st, to 39 Upper Brook Street, to be near us in our new house. She was able to take an airing occasionally in the carriage with your mother up to the 19th, after which day she could not leave her room.

I went to her by her desire on the 23rd, and found her in bed looking pale and thin, but perfectly calm and collected. She gave her directions to me, as one of her executors, as to several things she wished to be done after her death ; she afterwards saw her nephew, Lord Colville, on the same subject. This was the last time I saw her alive. From this day to the 29th she became weaker and more suffering, and expired early on the morning of the 30th (Whit Sunday.) On the following Saturday I followed her remains to the cemetery in Kensal Green, where the service was performed and the coffin deposited in the same vault as her late husband's. By Anne Colville's death I was deprived of a kind and amiable sister, but to your mother the loss was irreparable. She was the inseparable companion of her childhood and bosom friend of her matured age ; their feelings, tastes, and occupations were in unison ; they had lived under the same roof for more than thirty years, when your mother married, and always afterwards kept up an uninterrupted correspondence by letter, when they did not meet in London or at each other's houses. Immediately after the funeral we went down to Kidbrooke till the following Monday, when my official duties compelled me to return to London.

As soon as Parliament was dissolved we went down to Kidbrooke for the summer, and remained there till October 5th, during which time we received

visits from the Henry Laws, Dyneleys, and Freddy Ramsden and her daughter Selina, Lord and Lady Beaumont, and Miss Stapleton and Admiral Moorsom. I went up to the Board of Trade one day in each week, in pursuance of an arrangement made beforehand with Mr. Henley; and during the month of August, when he went to Ems for his health, I was left in sole charge of the department. Colonel Dyneley returned from his command in Canada in the month of June, and about the same time we heard of the death of Lady Eleanor Law.

In the beginning of August the elections to Parliament terminated, and parties were so equally divided that it became evident that if the followers of the late Sir Robert Peel, who now adhered to Gladstone, should join the Opposition, the Ministry could not effectually resist their combined forces without further strength.

Walpole told me long afterwards that he had represented this to Lord Derby, and offered to resign his own post, Secretary of State for the Home Department, if by so doing Lord Palmerston could be induced to take office; but Lord Derby told him that he knew that the Queen would not consent to receive Lord Palmerston as a Minister. Whether any offers were made I never heard, but the ultimate decision of the Cabinet was to meet Parliament as it was.

On September 15th, when I arrived at the Godstone station on my way to London, the station-master put into my hands the 'Times' of that day, announcing the death of the Duke of Wellington, who had expired the day before at Walmer Castle, in the 84th year of his age, after a few hours' illness.

The next day the newspapers were filled with articles on his life and character, and edged with black as for a Royal mourning.

The body remained at Walmer till the beginning of November, when it was removed to Chelsea Hospital, where it lay in state, and on November 18th was buried with great pomp in the Cathedral of St. Paul.

On October 7th I recommenced my daily attendance at the Board of Trade, and arranged a quarterly return of shipping in an improved form, dividing the trades into home, foreign, and coasting, and giving the exact number of seamen employed, which none of the former ones had done, as they only showed the number of voyages made (entrances and clearances), not the number of ships employed. My chief occupation was the preparation of an amended Mercantile Marine Bill, which Mr. Farrar, Secretary to the Naval Department, first drew up, and then it was gone through, clause by clause, by myself with the officers of the Naval Department, Captain Beechey and Captain Walker. This took us eight sittings. It was then reprinted, and the clauses again gone through by Mr. Farrar and myself. It was next submitted to Mr. Henley, who examined it very carefully, discussed the points, made various amendments, and ultimately, on December 4th, directed it to be again printed in what might be considered the shape it would be laid before Parliament; but here our labours were cut short. The portion of the Bill which I laboured to improve was that relating to the discipline of merchant ships and the formation of Naval Courts Martial abroad, so as to introduce

some uniformity of system into the Merchant Service, and some more easy mode of obtaining justice between the masters and their crews than the existing law afforded in cases of offences committed in foreign parts.

The new Parliament was opened by commission on November 4th, on which day I took the oaths and my seat.

On the 5th, the House of Lords met at half-past eleven, and proceeded to Westminster Abbey to attend Divine service, it being the anniversary of the Gunpowder Plot. The Bishop of London preached. At half-past two the House of Commons brought their Speaker Elect to the bar of the House of Lords, to receive the Queen's approval. I sat as one of the Commissioners. On the 11th, the Queen came to Parliament in person to deliver her speech. The address in return was moved by Lord Donoughmore, and seconded by Lord Bath. Lords Lansdowne and Brougham made eulogies on the Duke of Wellington, and no other Opposition Peer spoke. Lord Derby made an impressive speech, and declared that the country had, by the result of the elections, decided in favour of free trade, and he was prepared to submit to its decision. No amendment was moved in either House.

On the 18th, I attended the Duke of Wellington's funeral, as one of his 'private friends,' the present Duke having very civilly invited me to do so, though I could scarcely claim that honour; but having received this mark of regard, I willingly accepted it, instead of taking my place in the procession as Paymaster-General. The funeral being that of a

Field Marshal, a large body of troops of all arms marched in the procession, besides small detachments of picked men from every regiment in the service; all the Ministers also followed in their carriages. I left our own house at a quarter past seven, to join the procession at the Horse Guards, from which it started at 8 A.M.; but owing to the crowd of carriages in the streets I did not reach the Horse Guards till half-past eight. The troops were then already filing off, but the mourning coach in which I was to go (and which contained also Lord Mahon, Lord Downes, and Mr. Robert Clive) did not move off till half-past nine.

The line of procession was up Constitution Hill, along Piccadilly, down St. James's Street, along Pall Mall, to Charing Cross, and thence by the Strand, Fleet Street, &c., to St. Paul's. The streets, windows, and in many places roofs of houses were crowded with spectators, all extremely orderly. From Temple Bar to St. Paul's the streets were lined with the troops who had led the procession. We reached St. Paul's about half-past twelve, and the scene inside the Cathedral was very impressive.

It was filled from the gallery round the dome to the floor with spectators; the members of both Houses of Parliament had seats allotted to them, and attended in large numbers. The coffin was placed under the centre of the dome upon a platform, which at the words 'Dust to dust' slowly descended into the vaults below. The Duke having been a Field Marshal of several foreign armies, officers of high rank from those countries were placed round the coffin bearing the bâton of the

Duke as Field Marshal of their respective nations. It was afterwards remarked as singular that the Russian was Prince Gortschakoff, who commanded at Sebastopol when besieged by the English in 1855.

The weather during the preceding fortnight had been excessively wet, and it became so again afterwards; but the day of the funeral was fortunately dry and, for November, fine. The Duke of Wellington was succeeded in the command of the army by Lord Hardinge; in the Colonelcy of the Grenadier Guards by Prince Albert; as Constable of the Tower by Lord Combermere.

The Wardenship of the Cinque Ports was given to Lord Dalhousie, and the University of Oxford elected Lord Derby, as their Chancellor in his room. On the 19th Lord Derby, in moving the adjournment of the House, made an eloquent speech on the ceremonial of the preceding day, concluding with his opinion that a great and wealthy nation, in order to secure peace, must always be fully provided for its own defence — a maxim which the Duke had earnestly, and for a long time vainly, impressed upon the former Government, but which Lord Derby's Government endeavoured to enforce. The Select Committee on the East India Company's Charter was revived, and we agreed to meet three days in a week.

The leaders of the different sections of the Opposition—Lord Aberdeen, Lord John Russell, and Sir James Graham—although they had offered no amendment to the address in answer to the Queen's speech, had not been idle, and it was settled that Mr. Charles

Villiers should move a resolution in the House of Commons in favour of free trade, and censuring the conduct of Government in regard to it. This was brought forward on Tuesday, November 23rd. It was opposed by the Chancellor of the Exchequer, and a third form of resolution was moved by Lord Palmerston, in the same sense as Mr. Villiers, but omitting the words offensive to the Government.

The debate was continued by adjournment till one o'clock on Saturday morning (27th), when Disraeli having withdrawn his amendment, Mr. Villiers's motion was negatived by 336 against 256, and Lord Palmerston's carried by 468 against 53.

On December 6th, Lord Clanricarde moved a similar resolution in the House of Lords, to which Lord Beaumont moved an amendment, in the same words as those agreed to in the House of Commons. This Lord Clanricarde objected to as a breach of the agreement made on a previous day with Lord Derby as to terms of amendment. Some confusion followed, and Lord Radnor moved to adjourn the debate, but Lord Harrowby having suggested the omission of some words, which Lord Derby consented to, the former amendments were all withdrawn, and the amended resolution was agreed to *nem. con.* The Opposition determined to make their next attack upon the Budget, which Disraeli had promised to bring in before Christmas, and he accordingly opened it on December 3rd, and fixed the 16th for going into Committee of Ways and Means on the House Tax, which he proposed to double in amount and extend to houses of 10l.; the Income Tax to be modified and extended; the duties on malt,

hops, and tea to be reduced, and also the charge for Lighthouses. The debate was continued by adjournments till the 16th, when the House divided on the first resolution relating to the House Tax, which was negatived by 305 against 286.

In consequence of this defeat the Cabinet met the following day (17th) at noon, and agreed to resign. Lord Derby went immediately to the Queen, at Osborne, to communicate their decision. At five o'clock Lord Malmesbury moved the adjournment of the House of Lords to the following Monday. Mr. Henley, immediately upon the result of the meeting of the Cabinet, gave over his papers to Mr. Booth, the Senior Secretary of the Board of Trade, and took leave of the office. I determined to remain till a successor should be appointed, in order to carry on the current business of the department. The Queen, on receiving Lord Derby's resignation, sent for Lord Aberdeen to form a new Ministry. On Monday (20th) Lord Derby called a meeting of his supporters in both Houses of Parliament, in Downing Street, and explained to them his reasons for resigning the Government, recommending union among themselves and forbearance towards the new Government, so long as it should act upon Conservative principles. At five o'clock, in the House of Lords, he announced that Ministers only held their offices till their successors should be appointed, and explained the reasons for his resigning, in the same terms as in the morning. On the 21st, I attended a meeting of the Commissioners of Chelsea Hospital, and when the business was finished took my leave. On the 24th, I attended for the last time at the Board of Trade;

on this day the new Ministry was said to be completed, and to include, besides the friends of Lord Aberdeen and Lord John Russell, Lord Palmerston, Sir William Molesworth, and Mr. Charles Villiers. No writs were, however, moved for the new Ministers in the House of Commons.

On Monday, the 27th, the new Ministers took their places, and Lord Aberdeen expounded the principles of his Government to be '*Conservatively Liberal*,' to carry out Free Trade, Education, Law Reform, and to correct defects in the Parliamentary representation. Lord Derby replied, and the House adjourned till February 10th, 1853.

The 'obstructive' Government of Lord Derby having thus fallen, the country was promised by the writers and speakers of the Liberal party an unbounded prospect of peace and prosperity; it did, however, happen that in two years from that date we had 'drifted' into war with Russia, the ill-management of which caused the disruption of Lord Aberdeen's Government and his own resignation; and we have since learnt that even under a system of free trade our manufacturers may, from the internal quarrels of other nations, suffer privations at least as great as ever befell them under the laws of protective duties. The narrative of these events I must, however, defer to some future period, and here close the second part of my memoir with the termination of the year 1852.

I must not omit, however, to mention that on December 13th the Duke of Northumberland (First Lord of the Admiralty) very kindly offered me the post of Naval Aide-de-Camp to the Queen, which was

then vacant ; but as I doubted whether I could hold it consistently with my office of Vice-President of the Board of Trade, I asked his permission, before giving my answer, to consult Lord Derby ; and as he was of the same opinion I felt obliged to decline it.

In November, this year, your cousin, Charles Abbot, took his degree as B.A. at Oxford.

The only foreign events of this year which remain to be mentioned are the occurrences in the River Plate. In February the Brazilian Squadron forced the passage of the Parana, and transported the army of General Urquisa across it from Entre-Rios to Santa Fé. In March their combined forces totally defeated the army of Buenos Ayres ; and Rosas was obliged to abdicate the Government which he had held (with one short interval) since 1828. He subsequently came to England, where he has resided ever since.

In October General Urquisa opened the navigation of the river Parana to foreign vessels of more than 120 tons ; but in the autumn Urquisa, having left the city of Buenos Ayres to return to Corrientes, the province of Buenos Ayres rose and deposed him, expelling the troops which he left there. Since that time the old struggle for party power has continued, and the revolutions have been frequent ; but the influx of foreigners has increased, and with them an increased development of the natural resources of the countries bordering on the River Plate.

PART III.

[1853 TO 1859 INCLUSIVE.]



ON February 10th, 1853, Parliament reassembled after the Christmas recess, and everybody was anxious to learn what measures would be proposed by the new Government to carry out the programme announced by Lord Aberdeen on taking office, namely, Free-trade, Education, and Law Reform, and the correction of defects in Parliamentary Representation, the whole to be in a 'Conservatively-Liberal' spirit. In the House of Lords the only announcement was that of the Chancellor, that on the following Monday he would state the intentions of Government on Law Reform; and Lord Aberdeen, in answer to the enquiry, refused to state to the House what measures would be brought forward in the House of Commons; although at the very time Lord John Russell, as the organ of the Government, was stating in his place that they should propose the cession of the Clergy Reserves Canada, the removal of Jewish Disabilities, Law Reform, and a measure on Education; the Budget to be put off till after Easter, and Parliamentary Reform till next Session.

On the 11th, the Chancellor, in performance of his promise, presented a Bill for the Registration of Deeds, and announced one for regulating charities.

No further Law Reform proposed for this session, but steps to be taken for a consolidation of the whole Statute Law. On the 22nd, Lord Clarendon received the seals of Secretary of State for Foreign Affairs, which were resigned by Lord John Russell, who continued to lead the House of Commons without holding office. On the 24th, Lord John Russell introduced a Bill for the removal of Jewish Disabilities by 234 against 205. The second reading (March 25th) was carried by 263 against 212; but in the House of Lords it met with a different fate, for the second reading there, although moved by the Prime Minister himself, was negatived by 164 against 115. The next of the Government measures—the Canada Clergy Reserve Bill—was carried, on the second reading in the House of Commons, by 275 against 192, and on the third reading by 288 against 208; and in the House of Lords no division was taken against the principle, Lord Derby consenting to it, in order to move amendments in Committee; but his motion there, to retain power over the money already invested in British funds, was, after a long debate, negatived by 117 against 77. This was considered a great triumph for the Government. It left the provision for the clergy in Canada entirely at the discretion of the Colonial Parliament. Many persons considered that the expectation of this result was the real cause of Lord Derby's resignation, rather than his defeat on his Budget in December. The Chancellor of the Exchequer (Gladstone) opened his Budget in April, continuing and extending the Income Tax, while he repealed some smaller taxes. He also proposed to create a two-and-a-half stock into

which he hoped by degrees to merge the higher stocks, the Three per Cents. having been for some time near par, and at one moment (in the last autumn) above it. These measures they carried through the House of Commons by considerable majorities, and though they were beaten on some minor questions the Government now seemed firmly seated; but a storm was gathering abroad, which within two years shattered them to pieces.

A curious episode occurred in the House of Commons in the beginning of June. Lord John Russell, in opposing Mr. Moore's motion for enquiry into the revenues of the Irish Church, stated his change of opinion as to 'appropriating' any part of them to educational purposes, or any other. In consequence of this statement three Irish members (Keogh, Sadleir, and Monsall), holding office under Government, tendered their resignations, but two days afterwards withdrew them, and it was rumoured that Lord John Russell was to make them an *amende honorable* in the House; instead of which, in answer to Mr. Moore, Lord John Russell maintained his words respecting the Roman Catholics, and said that he did not know which of his colleagues differed from him in opinion, and so the matter ended.

On the 3rd of June, Sir C. Wood opened the scheme of Government for the new charter to the East India Company in a speech of five hours. A portion of the directors in future to be named by Government; appointments to Addiscombe and Haylesbury to be thrown open to competition. On the 30th, the East Indian Bill was read a second time; the amendment of Lord Stanley, to defer

legislation, being negatived by 322 against 140. It passed through the Lords without a division. Mr. Spooner's (annual) motion to withdraw the grant from Maynooth was negatived by 190 against 160. Mr. T. Chambers's Bill for Inspecting Nunneries was carried by 138 against 115; Mr. Berkeley's for vote by Ballot (leave to introduce bill), negatived by 232 against 172.

In July, Government introduced a Merchant Shipping Bill; the twelfth clause, respecting the provisions of the Navigation Act for manning British vessels, was carried by 142 against 36; and in the House of Lords the division on the same clause was 18 against 5.

In the House of Lords, the Select Committee on the East India Company's Charter met on March 1st, and continued its sittings (two days in the week) till August. In April,* Lord Winchelsea's motion for a Committee to enquire into Maynooth was met by Government for an enquiry by Royal Commission, and this proposal was carried by 105 against 53.

On the 26th, Lord Wrottesley, in a speech of considerable length, called the attention of Government to a combined system of meteorological observations for the improvement of navigation. In May, Lord Malmesbury moved for a select committee to enquire into Government schemes for duties on succession to real property: negatived by 139 against 126. In June, Lord Lyndhurst's Bill for amending the Oaths of Supremacy and Abjuration (which would have admitted Jews to Parliament), on motion for going into Committee, was negatived by 84 against 69. On the 13th, Lord Ellenborough, in moving for papers,

discussed at length the proposed measure of Government for future government of India, which brought on a debate which lasted till nine o'clock.

On the 2nd August, a Bill for Entry of Seamen into the Navy, founded on the recommendations of the 'Manning Committee,' was read a second time, and went through subsequent stages without any serious opposition. On the 9th, the second reading of three bills, relating to the law of landlord and tenant in Ireland, was moved, and strongly opposed by Irish peers, and Government ultimately withdrew them. During this spring the differences between Russia and Turkey, which first arose from a quarrel between the priests of the Latin and Greek Churches at Jerusalem, were fast ripening into a war, which ultimately involved a large portion of Europe.

On May 19th, the Russian Prince Menchikoff, who had been sent on a special mission to Constantinople, with the demands of the Emperor, quitted it, his terms having been rejected by the Sultan, and a Russian ultimatum on July 1st met with the same fate. The Russian army was then ordered to advance. On the 18th, Lord Clarendon stated in the House of Lords, that 'there were still hopes of peace, but that a few days must decide one way or the other.' The joint negotiations of England, France, Austria, and Prussia, however, delayed the crisis a short time longer. They agreed to certain terms of accommodation, which were sent to Russia in a note on September 3rd, and accepted by that Power; but on being forwarded to Turkey, modifications or explanations were demanded by that Power, which were agreed to by the four Powers as consonant with the meaning of their note; and as such recommended

by them to be accepted by Russia. These modifications Russia refused. Turkey then declared war; and Russia upon this broke off all further negotiations with the four Powers relative to Turkey. It is not my intention to enter into all the details of this war, but this sketch of its origin was necessary to understand the allusions to it during the next two following years.

My personal share in the parliamentary business of this session consisted of enquiring (February 15th) as to the intentions of Government on the consolidation of the Mercantile Marine Law; attending the Select Committee on the Law Reform Bills, during February and March—seven sittings; the Select Committee on the India Company's Charter, between March 1st and August 4th—twenty-three sittings. On March 14th, I moved for papers relating to the establishment of Seamen's Schools, and commented on the proposed consolidation of Mercantile Marine Law. Lord Stanley of Alderley, Vice-President of the Board of Trade, answered me very civilly, but not very distinctly, as to the intentions of the present Government.

April 8th, I spoke in support of the Petition of the seamen of Hartlepool, presented by Lord Ellenborough against the repeal of the manning clauses. On the 12th, I wrote to Mr. Spencer Walpole, pressing on Opposition in the House of Commons the repeal of these clauses. 26th, I spoke on Lord Wrottesley's motion on system of Meteorological Observations, stating the views in favour of such an object held by the Admiralty and Board of Trade under Lord Derby's Ministry. 29th, I spoke a few words on

Jewish Disabilities Bill. June 23rd, presented a petition of the Rev. W. Randolph, Canon of St. Paul's, against 3rd clause of Copyhold Bill. July 7th, I moved second reading of Sir Thomas Wilson's Estate Bill, to enable him to grant building leases *on his own land*, on the manor of Hampstead; it was rejected by 28 votes against 21, on the mistaken idea chiefly that it would give Sir Thomas a power to enclose Hampstead Heath. 18th, on Transportation Bill, spoke in favour of Falkland Islands as penal settlements, and the advantage of constructing works there for the protection and refitting of shipping. 19th, sat on Oxford, Birmingham, and Wolverhampton Railway Bill, and at 4 P.M. adjourned to the 21st, to give parties time to consider terms of agreement suggested by committee. On the 21st, the agents of the two Companies, after some discussion, agreed to terms of clauses, opening the Oxford station to the Oxford and Worcester Company, on which the committee unanimously resolved to report in favour of the Bill.

This had been long the battlefield of the broad and narrow gauges.

August 2nd, the second reading of 'Entry of Seamen' into the Navy Bill, was moved by Lord Granville. I spoke in favour of the principle of the bill; asking explanation of clause 7, as to proclamations for calling out seamen by classes. On the 4th, this bill went through committee after some discussion, in which I took part, but no amendments were moved.

On this day, I sate (in the absence of Lord Stanley of Alderley) with the Duke of Argyle and Lord Breadalbane as a Commissioner to give the Royal

assent to bills passed by the two Houses. 12th, Merchant Shipping Bill came on for committee. I spoke on the bill generally, omissions as well as contents, but specially against clause 31, which repealed the provisions of the Navigation Act respecting the manning of British ships; and in committee divided against the clause, which Government carried by 18 against 5, the minority consisting of Lords Hardwicke, Waldegrave, Ellenborough, Redesdale, and myself. Thus was swept away the last provision for maintaining our supply of native seamen; for now that 'British vessels' could be built in foreign ports and manned with foreign hands, the enactments reserving the coasting trade had become useless for this purpose, and were repealed the next year, without a voice being raised in their favour. On the 15th, I spoke in favour of Lord Hardwicke's amendment to exclude Liverpool from the 14th clause of the Pilotage Bill; the amendment was negatived by 14 against 6. On the 18th, I left London for Kidbrooke.

We passed the first week of this year at Brighton. On January 10th, I went to pay a visit to Lord Hardwicke at Wimpole. Your mother was too unwell to accompany me, and therefore I stayed only two nights. On one of the evenings, there were private theatricals performed by members of the family.

At Easter we went to Kidbrooke for ten days. On April 12th, I received a note from my old acquaintance, Capt. Francis Cotton, enquiring whether I should like to be proposed for the Honorary Degree of D.C.L. of the University of Oxford, at the approaching installation of Lord Derby as Chancellor of the University.

The question was asked at the desire of his brother, the Vice-Chancellor; and my reply was in the affirmative. On May 17th, I received an official announcement from the Vice-Chancellor, that I was to be presented in the theatre for the Honorary Degree of D.C.L. at the installation of the Chancellor. On June 6th, I went down to Oxford, having taken rooms at the Star. The city was crowded with visitors, and the weather being fine, the scene was very gay. On the 7th, the procession mustered at 10 o'clock at Worcester, of which College the Vice-Chancellor was Provost, and proceeded thence, with the Chancellor at its head, to the Sheldonian theatre, where the degrees were conferred and the Installation Odes recited. As I am writing for a Ch. Ch. man, who has seen a similar ceremony, I need not enter into the details of the proceeding or describe the vociferous manner in which the under-graduates showed their approbation or disapprobation of persons or things. The proceedings lasted till half-past 1 o'clock. The Vice-Chancellor entertained Lord Derby and the principal guests and authorities of the University at dinner in the hall of Worcester College. On the 8th, there was a great dinner in Ch. Ch. Hall, and on the 9th, more honorary degrees were conferred in the theatre. On this occasion the procession assembled in the Ratcliffe Library, the distance from Worcester being so great, and the weather oppressively hot.

The degrees this day were conferred upon Mr. Ingersol, the Minister from the United States, and several men of distinction in literature or science. On the former day they were chiefly members of Lord

Derby's Cabinet, or others of political celebrity. The Master of Pembroke gave the dinner to-day to the Chancellor, who is *ex officio* visitor of that College. Lord Derby, on each occasion, made very excellent speeches. I was invited to all of these dinners, and spent the mornings in visiting the Colleges and other buildings most worthy of attention; in these walks I was joined by my old school-fellow, Lord Dynevor. On the 10th I returned to London. On May 30th we went to Winkfield to view the tomb of your grandmother Ellenborough, in the churchyard of that village, and the Vicar, Mr. Elliot, obligingly promised to superintend the repairs which it required. On the evening of June 10th we went to a party at the Duchess of Sutherland's, at which the Queen was present, as also the Duke of Genoa, next brother to the King of Sardinia. On the 20th we attended the wedding of Emily Browne, Lord Kilmaine's daughter, to Lord Lurgan. As the time was now approaching when we must think of sending you to school, we began to look at such establishments. On June 29th we went down to Eton, accompanied by Fred. Ramsden, and at the Windsor station, Henry J. Ramsden (then at Eton) met us. We walked over the schools, play-fields, &c., and saw the boys' rooms in three of the tutor's houses; and had a conversation with Mr. Durnford about Eton and preparatory schools for it. On July 9th we visited Mr. Tarver's private school at Sunning Hill, and on returning to town we passed through the Camp at Chobham, and saw the troops returning from exercise, and walked among the tents of the 42nd Regiment. In the same month, being on a visit at Hatfield, we went over to

the Rectory to see Mr. Faithful's school, and had a long conversation with him. We also visited a school on Wimbledon Common. In the meantime, as we thought you now too old to be under the care of a governess, we set about enquiring for a tutor till you should go to school, which was not to be till you had completed your twelfth year, and after some difficulty selected Mr. Hörneman for the post. Miss Tainsh accordingly left us on the day before we went down to Kidbrooke, and Mr. Hörneman joined us there. I went, alone, to Kidbrooke, on July 12th, to see the damage done by the hailstorm on the night of the 7th, which, though it only lasted about five minutes, had broken nearly the whole of the glass in the hot-houses and kitchen garden. This storm crossed the counties of Sussex and Kent, in a direction from S.W. to N.E., striking the coast near Worthing, and leaving it at Rochester; its breadth was only of some hundred yards, but the injury to crops, glass, and even live stock, in its track, was enormous; the damage in Sussex alone was estimated at more than 30,000*l*. We had wished to let Kidbrooke, but not finding a tenant, we determined to go there ourselves, and stayed there from August 18th to November 1st, when we went over to Brighton for a week, and on the 16th removed to London for the winter.

During the autumn we had visits from the Dallases, Frederick Ramsden, and Charles Abbot.

Mr. Hörneman proving, though a man of learning and information, not to be suited for the companion and instructor in boyish games of a young gentleman between eleven and twelve years old, we parted with him on going to Brighton, and in London engaged

Mr. Glenmon to give lessons four times a week. While at Kidbrooke we looked at Mr. Goldney's school near Tunbridge Wells. On September 15th we dined at Buckhurst to meet the Crown Prince of Wurtemberg.

On October 8th there was a great flood in the Valley of the Medway: both the south and west lawns at Kidbrooke were under water; and the water rose eight inches against the library (west) front of the house, running off by the stable-yard, and some getting into the cellars. On the 27th there was a violent storm, with thunder and lightning and torrents of rain, which again flooded both lawns; but it did not last so long as the former one.

On September 18th an Order in Council was issued to enforce the Cholera Act throughout England, 315 persons having died of that disease in Newcastle since August 31st, and above 360 died in London during August and September; but before the close of October the disease nearly subsided.

The price of wheat rose so much this year that I felt obliged to raise the wages of my workmen one shilling a week in July, and the same again in December, making them up to 12s. a week; flour being at the latter date 20*d.* per gallon.

Your mother was very unwell during the early part of this year, and suffered again in October. On November 25th she had a very providential escape from being burnt to death. Some scent which she was burning bubbled over, and the liquid fire fell on the table, providentially not on her clothes. She, with great presence of mind, poured water over the

flaming toilette cover, and extinguished the fire without any serious danger.

The dull month of December was enlivened by an announcement in the leading article in the *Times* that Lord Palmerston had resigned, the cause assigned being the proposed Reform Bill, a cause which no one believed likely to produce such an effect. The 18th and 19th passed over without throwing any light on the subject. On the 19th the same oracle informed the public that Lord John Russell had declined the Home Office, and that it was offered to Sir George Grey. So things remained for another week; and then, nobody else being apparently willing to take the office, on the 26th Lord Palmerston resumed it, and so things appeared to be as they were. Those who professed to see behind the scenes said that the difficulty to find a person to fill the office of Home Secretary arose from the demand of the Peelite section of the Cabinet to have an additional member of their party placed in the Cabinet if that office was given to a Whig.

In this month a treaty was signed between Great Britain, France, Prussia, and Austria, fixing the terms on which peace ought to be made between Russia and Turkey.

Among the miscellaneous events of this year were, the marriage of the Emperor of the French to a private lady, Donna Eugenie de Montijo; The fusion of the two branches of the French Bourbons, the Duc de Nemours visiting the Comte de Chambord at Frisdorf; The death of the Queen of Portugal, Maria da Gloria, in childbirth; An outbreak at Milan, suppressed by the Austrians; The birth of Prince Leo-

pold ; The Queen and Prince Albert both attacked (slightly) with measles ; The termination of the war with Ava by the proclamation of the Governor-General of India that hostilities have ceased, though no treaty has been agreed to. England retains Pegu. In China the rebels, called Taepings, took in May the city of Ngan-kiang-foo, and descending the Yangtse-kiang made themselves masters of Nankin, Ching-kiang-foo, and Qwa-choo, killing all the Tartars who fell into their hands. Captain McClure completes the north-west passage from Behrings Straits to the Atlantic, leaving the ship frozen up in Baring's Island.

The parliamentary session of 1854 was opened on January 31st by the Queen in person. The principal topics of the Royal speech were the war between Russia and Turkey ; the augmentation of our naval and military forces to support our representations ; the opening of the Coasting trade ; Reform of Universities ; Legal Reforms ; Law of Settlement ; Reform of Parliament ; and more effectual measures against Bribery and Corrupt Practices at Elections. The address was moved by the young Earl of Carnarvon in a very good speech, and seconded by Lord Ducie. The debate lasted till past midnight, but no amendment was moved. The discussion turned chiefly on the conduct of the Ministers in the Turkish question, the proposed reform of Parliament, and the late attacks in the newspapers on Prince Albert. His right to advise the Queen in matters of State was maintained on both sides of the House. Any *improper* interference on his part was denied. No amendment to the address was moved.

On February 6th, Lord Clarendon, in reply to a question, stated that the Russian Minister, Baron Brunnow, had last Saturday evening officially announced the termination of his mission, and that the British and French Ministers at Petersburg would consequently be also withdrawn.

On the 10th, Ministers brought into the House of Commons their bill for preventing Bribery and Corruption at Elections, and for amending the Law of Settlement and Removal of the Poor. On the 13th, Lord John Russell introduced his new Reform Bill. It proposed to *disfranchise* entirely nineteen boroughs in England and Wales, having less than 5,000 inhabitants and 300 electors each, and to take one member from each of thirty-three boroughs having less than 500 electors and 10,000 inhabitants each; making a total reduction of sixty-two members, and, in lieu, to *enfranchise* or give additional members to thirty-eight counties and fourteen boroughs. On March 3rd, the second reading of this bill was put off to April 27th; and before that day arrived, Lord John postponed indefinitely the further proceeding with the bill. He is reported to have done so with tears in his eyes. At all events, it found small favour either with Radicals or Conservatives, and the whole subject slept for some years.

The bill for amending the law of settlement was withdrawn at the same time. On the 16th, the Chancellor introduced his measure for reforming the Ecclesiastical Courts, transferring the jurisdiction 'in contentious matters' to the Court of Chancery. On the 17th, Lord Eglinton moved for a select committee on the working of the Irish National Education

system, which the Government granted. On the 27th, Lord Ellenborough, in the House of Lords, asked questions as to our naval preparations. Lord Aberdeen declined to give any answer, saying the House should place confidence in the Ministry, to which your uncle replied, that *he* could place no confidence in them as a War Ministry, though they might be very good political economists. On the same day, Mr. Chambers, in the House of Commons, moved for a select committee to enquire into the number, &c. of conventual and monastic institutions in the United Kingdom. He was opposed by Lord John Russell, to whom Mr. Spencer Walpole replied in a very good speech, and the motion was carried by 186 against 119.

On March 7th, the Chancellor of the Exchequer opened his budget. The income-tax to be raised one half, but the addition for the whole year 1854-55, to be levied in October next, making the payment for this year double the present amount; 1,750,000*l.* Exchequer bills to be issued to meet immediate deficiency; a further increase of income-tax and indirect taxation hinted at if the war, now considered certain, should last beyond next autumn. On the 27th, Lord Aberdeen brought down a message from the Queen, 'That negotiations with Russia have terminated, and that Her Majesty feels bound to afford active assistance to the Sultan against unprovoked aggression.' That additional papers would be laid before Parliament, and 'that Her Majesty relies with confidence on the zeal and devotion of Parliament, and upon the exertions of her brave and loyal subjects.' The message was ordered to be taken into consideration

by the House on the 31st. On the 29th, a declaration of war against Russia was published in the 'Gazette.' Previous to this declaration, a brigade of the Guards had sailed for Malta; several other regiments were placed under orders for the East; and a fleet, under the command of Sir Charles Napier, proceeded to the Baltic, the first division of which reached Wingoe Sound (in Sweden) on the 15th. An augmentation had also been made in the corps of Artillery and Engineers. On the 31st, the address, in answer to the Queen's message, was moved by Lord Clarendon in a good speech. Lord Derby followed, commenting on secret correspondence; and Lord Aberdeen made a miserable reply, chiefly attacking an article in the *Press* newspaper.

The address was agreed to unanimously. The war was generally popular, as it appeared from some papers laid before Parliament, that some time ago the Emperor Nicholas had privately told our Ambassador at Petersburg (Sir Hamilton Seymour) that he considered Turkey as in a state of approaching dissolution, and proposed to England to agree in a division of the 'sick man's' estate. The gallant and successful opposition which the Turks had made to the first attempts of the Russians to cross the Danube had also raised them in popular estimation.

A small party, however, were for peace at any price. On May 11th the Duke of Newcastle moved the first reading of a Bill for embodying the militia, and it was carried through all its stages on the following day. In the House of Commons, an increase of the malt tax was carried by 303 against 195; and the Chancellor of the Exchequer's plan for Exchequer

bonds was preferred to Mr. T. Baring's by 290 against 186. In some measures of less pressing consequence the Government was not so successful. The Scotch Educational Bill was negatived by 193 against 184 votes on the second reading. Sir W. Clay's Bill for the abolition of church-rates was introduced by 129 against 62, being a Radical majority against Ministers; the body of Conservatives not voting. On the 25th the Oaths of Allegiance and Supremacy Bill was negatived on the second reading by 251 against 247, a Conservative victory. The Bill for reforming the University of Oxford, which was founded on the report of the Royal Commission, was read a second time in the House of Commons in June. In the committee (22nd) two important divisions took place on the subject of taking religious tests; that hitherto taken by the young men on matriculation was abolished by 257 against 161, and that on taking a degree of B.A. by 205 against 196. This Bill was read a second time in the House of Lords on July 6th, Lord Derby agreeing to that stage, but stating at length the amendments he should move in committee. In that stage many amendments were proposed, and five divisions taken, in all of which Government had majorities. On June 13th the Chancellor had moved the second reading of his Marriage and Divorce Bill: by this the jurisdiction of the House of Lords was taken away and given to the new court formed by the Bill, which has worked very well. The new principle established was, that divorce could now be obtained in a court of law, whereas before it could only be obtained by Act of Parliament, dispensing with the law;

but as Parliament had ceased, practically, to refuse a divorce for adultery, except in cases of collusion, there was no real change.

On the 29th Lord Derby moved to postpone further progress of the Legislative Council (Canada) Bill till the next session, but Government carried their motion for going into committee by 63 against 39. On July 13th the Merchant Shipping Consolidation Bill was read a second time, and passed through committee on the 17th. Government consented (at last) to my amendment enabling an individual seaman to bring his case before naval courts. This Bill comprised, among many other things (its clauses amounted to more than 500), nearly the whole of the Mercantile Marine Bill prepared by the Board of Trade in 1852, except the registration of seamen, which was abandoned.

On the 24th a message was brought down from the Queen for more money to carry on the war. Lord Aberdeen, in moving a reply, spoke coldly and doubtfully of the intentions of Government. Lords Fitzwilliam and Clanricarde demanded more energetic measures and language. Lord Clarendon, in reply, said that Government would not be satisfied with a return to the '*statu quo*,' but further measures must be taken to secure the real independence of Turkey.

On August 12th Parliament was prorogued. Before this took place Lord John Russell had accepted the office of President of the Council; Lord Granville, Chancellor of the Duchy of Lancaster; and Sir George Grey Secretary of State for the Colonies, which department was now separated from that of

War, which the Duke of Newcastle continued to hold.

My attendance in the House of Lords this session was not so regular as hitherto, as on February 13th I was obliged to keep my sofa from the consequences of a broken shin, which had been too lightly treated, and I did not get rid of my doctors till April 18th. I spoke, however, on February 7th on Lord Hardwicke's motion on the state of the navy, showing, in opposition to Lord Aberdeen, that the system of promotion of 1840 was preferable to the present system; on March 16th, on the second reading of the Bill for opening the coasting trade to foreigners, stating that after the repeal of the manning clauses, passed last session, I did not consider the measure worth opposing. On May 26th I spoke shortly on the Bill for manning the navy, then in committee. From June 12th to 16th I sat (as chairman) on a group of private Bills, one of which was the Edinburgh Improvement. On the 27th I spoke in favour of the Finchley Road Estate Bill (Sir T. Wilson's), moved this year by Lord Clanricarde, and second reading carried by 34 against 11 votes. On July 13th I spoke on the second reading of the Merchant Shipping Consolidation Bill. From the 14th to the 20th I sat on a railway committee (Duke of Buccleuch chairman), on which latter day we threw out the 'Leeds Northern Railway' Bill, thereby protecting the strict legal rights of the preference shareholders. On the 17th the Merchant Shipping Bill had passed through committee, and the Government accepted my amendment, as already stated. This Bill contained 524 clauses, and was divided into eleven

separate chapters relating to different subjects, and being in fact so many separate Bills ; the first instance I recollect of such an arrangement.

The Russian army succeeded, in the latter part of March, in forcing the passage of the Danube, and laid siege to Silestria. In consequence, an English and French division were moved from the neighbourhood of Constantinople to Varna.

On April 22nd the steamers of the combined fleets attacked Odessa. The 'Terrible' fired *red-hot* shot with great effect, being, I believe, the first instance of our ships of war using such projectiles. The Russians had previously used shells fired from guns in their attack at Sinope, causing immense slaughter and destruction.

In June the Russians, having failed in several attempts to carry Silestria by assault, raised the siege, recrossed the Danube, and evacuated the Principalities. In the Baltic the French troops, supported by a portion of the English fleet, landed on the island of Aland, and invested Bomarsund, which surrendered with its garrison of 2,000 men. The Allies afterwards evacuated it, destroying the works. The fortifications of Cronstadt were found to be too strong to be attacked with the forces of the allied Admirals ; and, with the exception of a foray made by the steam division along the shores of the Gulf of Bothnia, nothing further was done this year in the Baltic.

In September the invasion of the Crimea was determined upon. The allied army (English, French, and Turks) landed near Eupatoria on the 14th, carried the heights of the Alma on the 20th, and then mak-

ing a flank march to Balaclava, approached Sebastopol from that side. The Russians sank five ships of the line and two frigates to block up the mouth of the harbour : notwithstanding this, the Allies determined to bombard the place by land and sea. The attack was made on October 18th, but produced no serious effect. On the 25th the Russians attacked the fortified posts near Balaclava occupied by the Turkish troops, and carried two of them, but were repulsed by the Highland Brigade and the heavy cavalry. Later in the day occurred the celebrated charge of the Light Brigade of cavalry, in which, after cutting through the Russian cavalry, and sabring the gunners at their field pieces, they were nearly destroyed in returning by the flanking fire through which they had to pass. The attitude of our heavy cavalry prevented any pursuit by the Russians.

On November 5th was fought the sanguinary battle of Inkerman, in which the Russians, after nearly carrying the heights occupied by the British right, were repulsed with great slaughter. Here fell your cousin, Frederick Ramsden.

On the 14th and 15th a most violent gale of wind raged in the Black Sea, blowing from south-west. Many vessels were lost with their crews, and a great amount of stores and clothing for the troops, who suffered very much in consequence during the ensuing winter.

The Greeks having shown an intention of attacking Turkey from their side, 3,000 French troops were landed (in June) at the Piræus. The King then declared his neutrality, and dismissed his Ministers, who had encouraged the invasion by armed bands.

This year opened with severe snow-storms, which blocked up several of the railways and stopped all traffic, and much damage was done to shipping. After the first week of January the weather became mild, and there were no frosts during February, but late in the spring were some which hurt the shoots of young plants; and when we went to Kidbrooke for a few days in the beginning of June it was so cold that we were glad to have fires during the whole day in the rooms which we occupied.

On February 6th, we made another visit to Mr. Faithful's school, and decided on sending you there after Easter. In the meantime you continued your lessons in Latin and Greek with Mr. Glennon; and recommenced those in riding and French. You also read with me the Iliad in the translations of Pope and Cowper, comparing the passages. In March you sat for your picture (small-sized full-length) to Mr. Barraud; and in April read Blackstone's chapter on the right of succession to the Throne. On May 4th, we took you down to Mr. Faithful's, and established you there. On April 1st, this year, I received my commission as a 'Rear Admiral on the reserved list,' having held the rank of Captain for more than twenty-eight years; and had it not been for the recent scheme of retirement, might have still remained a Captain for several more years. My old friend, Charles Hope, got his flag the same day; unfortunately he did not live long to enjoy it; he died in the following August, while making a tour in France. On July 29th, we went to Eton to hear the speeches, it being Election Saturday. Afterwards, we visited two of the Dames' houses, Miss Voyes and

Miss Gulliver, and called on Mr. Birch, one of the assistant masters, with whom we had a long conversation; and in October, I settled with him to receive you at the next Easter, as an *out-door* pupil, till he should have a vacancy in his house, having arranged for your boarding, in the interval, at Miss Gulliver's. On August 2nd, General Sleigh agreed to rent Kidbrooke for three years, and desired to have immediate possession. We accordingly went down on the 4th to prepare the place for letting, as we had previously intended to pass the autumn there; and on the 7th returned to London, stopping at Mr. Hustie's to sign the lease, which had been already done by General Sleigh. On the 9th, we went to see the 'Crystal Palace' at Sydenham, which had been opened by the Queen on June 10th. On the 14th (August), we set out on a little tour through England and North Wales. We went by rail through Oxford to Worcester, and thence by road to Malvern, where we stayed till the 19th, and then proceeded to Hereford, where we passed the following day (Sunday); thence through Shrewsbury by rail to Llangollen-road station, and on by road to Llangollen, the following day along Telford's fine road to Bangor, where we stayed three days at the Penrhyn Arms.

During this halt, I went by rail to Holyhead to see the works in progress for the new Harbour. On the 26th, we left Bangor and proceeded by Carnarvon, the pass of Llanberris, Bedd-gelert, and Tremadoc to Tan-y-bwlch Inn, where we passed Sunday (28th), going to church at Maentrog. The next day, we proceeded by Harlech and Barmouth to Dolgelly, where we had intended to sleep, but being unable to

procure rooms, we were obliged to go on to Bala. The following day we came to Corwen, and then turning our horses again towards Bangor, proceeded along Telford's road, as far as the iron bridge over the Conway, then descending the Vale of that river reached the town of Conway, where we slept. On the 30th, we proceeded eastwards to Rhyl, where we had intended to make some stay, but finding very indifferent accommodation (the principal inn was full), and every step outside the town knee-deep in sand, we were glad to get away on the 28th, and to return through the Vale of Clwyd to Llangollen.

The next morning we went on to Chester, where we passed Sunday, and on the Monday took the rail for Leamington, passing through Wolverhampton, Birmingham, and Coventry.

We passed a week at Leamington, visiting Warwick Castle, the ruins of Kenilworth, and the tomb of Shakespeare at Stratford-upon-Avon. On Monday (September 11th), we went by rail on to Oxford, where we slept, and the following day returned to our home in London. Much sickness had prevailed there; the deaths from cholera for twelve weeks ending September 30th, having amounted to 9,707. Many other parts of England were also suffering from this scourge. While at Malvern we had heard of the death of our friend, Lord Beaumont; at first attributed, but incorrectly, to this disease. On September 21st, we went down to Brighton, and remained there till November 4th, at 62 Marine Parade. On October 3rd, the Duke of Newcastle enquired whether I was willing to be nominated one of the Commissioners of the Patriotic Fund, about to be established

for receiving and managing the subscriptions to be raised for the widows and children of those who should perish in the war with Russia. I replied, assenting.

On the 16th, I went over to the Quarter Sessions at Lewes, and took the oaths as a Flag Officer. On the 17th, I completed the sum of 5,000*l.* to be accumulated by annual payments of 200*l.* under my marriage settlements.

On November 18th, we went to visit Lord Normanton, at Somerley, his country-seat, near Ringwood, on the borders of the New Forest. He has built here a gallery, 84 feet long by 30 wide, for his collection of pictures, which is very fine, and in which he takes great delight, generally adding something to it every year. We were asked to stay a week, but on the 21st, I heard from Lord De la Warr, that Mr. Faithful had been taken very ill, and was not expected to live through the night. This, and the expected details of the loss of officers in the battle of the 5th, of which the telegraphic account had reached us on the 16th, determined us to return to London the next day, and several others of the party did the same. On our way from the Waterloo Station to Upper Brook Street, a gazette was offered us, and we found among the list of officers of the Coldstream Guards killed, the name of poor Frederick Ramsden. At our house, Henry Law was waiting to tell us the sad news, and he and your mother went to Portman Square to meet the Henry Ramsdens, who were to arrive from Yorkshire in the afternoon, and break to them the melancholy intelligence of the death of their eldest son. You arrived the next morning from Hatfield, Mr. Faithful having died on

the morning of the 21st. On the 29th, we took you back to Hatfield, and finding that Mrs. Faithful, with her daughter and son-in-law (Mr. Chittenden), intended to continue the school in some neighbouring locality (being obliged to vacate the Rectory), we agreed that, subject to future arrangements, you should continue at their school.

On December 11th, you came home for the holidays, bringing with you Frederic Wellesley, who slept at our house on his way to Paris. Parliament met on the 12th, being opened by the Queen in person. The principal objects of this winter session were to pass a bill for the enlistment of foreigners, and to authorise volunteering from the militia into the army. The second reading of the former bill was carried by 241 against 202, Ministers threatening to resign if beaten. A vote of thanks to the army and navy was proposed in the House of Lords on the 15th, for their services in the Crimea. In this, the name of Rear-Admiral Montague Stopford, Captain of the Fleet, was omitted. To this omission I objected, and showed precedents for its insertion, even where the Captain of the Fleet was not a Flag Officer (Sir Home Popham, for Copenhagen); that his position was equal to that of an Adjutant-General and Quartermaster-General in the army, who had been thanked at Waterloo, and that further by the wording of this vote, if his name should not be inserted, he would be the only person in either service, who received no thanks at all. I spoke also in favour of some public monument to the slain. The Ministers seemed taken by surprise at the question of the Captain of the Fleet, and the Duke of Newcastle pro-

mised to give an answer on Monday. On that day, the names of Rear-Admiral Stopford and of the Adjutant-General (Estcourt) and Quartermaster-General (Airey) were added to the vote of thanks. Among the more miscellaneous events of this year, were the occupation by the French of New Caledonia and its dependencies in the Pacific as a penal colony. In March, accounts were received of Dr. Barth having reached Timbuctoo on September 27th, 1853.

He states the population at about 20,000 persons, the market not so large as that of Kano, but the goods of superior value. Thus shrink the fabulous accounts of this great African city. Dr. Barth places the city in lat. $18^{\circ}4'$ N. and long. $1^{\circ}45'$ west of Greenwich.

On June 19th, the young King of Portugal attended a debate in the House of Lords, on Lord Lyndhurst's motion on foreign policy. A chair was placed for him in front of the steps to the throne, on the Chancellor's right hand. He afterwards moved into the Peers' gallery opposite to the seat from which Lord Lyndhurst was speaking.

In October, the 'Phoenix' returned from the Arctic Regions, bringing home Captain M'Clure, the successful discoverer of the north-west passage. In the same month, Dr. Rae, of the Hudson's Bay Company, arrived in England, bringing certain articles belonging to Sir John Franklin's expedition, which he purchased from the Esquimaux, who informed him that four winters ago, about thirty white men were seen travelling across the ice; and afterwards their dead bodies were found near the mouth of the Great Fish River, having perished from cold and hunger.

In November, accounts were received of the safe return of the 'Enterprise,' Captain Collinson, to Port Clarence, Bherings Straits, after having advanced as far as long. 105° without finding any trace of Franklin.

In August, the King of Saxony was killed by a fall from his horse.

A military insurrection, headed by General O'Donnell, broke out in Madrid to effect a change of Ministry. After some hesitation many of the principal towns in the eastern part of Spain declared for the insurgents. Espartero placed himself at the head of the Government at Saragossa. In August, Madrid having risen in insurrection, the Queen of Spain was obliged to nominate General Espartero as head of the Government, which he, after negotiation, accepted; and formed a cabinet which included O'Donnell. The Duke of Parma was assassinated in March; the murderer escaped.

In June Colonel Dyneley was promoted to the rank of Major-General; his eldest son, Edward, had become a second Captain in February by the augmentation of the Artillery. Henry Law's eldest son, Edward, entered the Navy in August as a Naval Cadet, on board H.M.S. 'Colossus.' In October, Sir Robert Dallas sold his London house, 18 Henrietta Street.

During the last week of June your mother was very unwell.

Parliament met after the Christmas recess on January 23rd, 1855. In the House of Lords, Lord Ellenborough gave notice of a motion for papers on the conduct of the war, and Lord Grey on failure of the new War Department. In the House of Commons, Mr. Roebuck, M.P. for Sheffield, moved for

a committee of enquiry into the conduct of the war. The siege of Sebastopol had lingered, or rather been suspended, since the battle of Inkerman, the weather having rendered the roads, from the port of Balaclava to the camp, almost impassable, and the besieging army being insufficient in numbers to carry on the approaches without overworking the men. The troops suffered dreadfully from sickness, which was aggravated by want of proper shelter. The men died by hundreds, and I heard from good authority that not less than 600 men who were sent from the Crimea to the Scutari Hospital died without leaving any means of identifying them, or even the corps to which they belonged. When landed at Scutari they were too ill to say who they were, and they had no uniform by which they could be traced. The prevailing disease was dysentery; but that overwork was a principal cause was shown by the comparative healthiness of the Naval Brigade, who worked a portion of the batteries. I asked Sir J. Lushington, who commanded the Brigade, how he accounted for the difference between his men and the soldiers; and he told me that several of his guns having been disabled by the Russian fire, there remained more men than were required to work the remainder, and these he employed in bringing up his stores and provisions from Balaclava (some miles distant) without interfering with the hours of rest due to those who fought the batteries; while the soldier had to do all this, during the time he was nominally off duty. To this Lushington mainly attributed the healthy state of his brigade throughout the siege. These difficulties and sufferings were daily placed before the eyes of

the British public by the correspondents of the newspapers, and they were contrasted with the better condition of the French soldier; though those on the spot believed that the only difference was, that the French knew better how to conceal their losses. At all events these accounts of the sufferings of our men brought much odium upon the Ministers, who were charged with being the cause of them through their incapacity. This feeling was increased by the resignation of Lord John Russell, which was announced on the 25th in both Houses of Parliament, which at the request of Ministers adjourned at once till the next day. On that day (26th) Lord Aberdeen announced in the House of Lords, that Lord John had resigned because he had been dissatisfied with the conduct of the War Department, and would not oppose Roebuck's motion for enquiry. Lord John stated the same in the House of Commons. The debate commenced the same day, Sir George Grey and Sidney Herbert speaking in opposition to Roebuck, and Spencer Walpole in favour of his motion. It was continued on the 29th (Monday), when upon division Mr. Roebuck's resolution was carried against the Government by an overwhelming majority, 305 against 148.

In this division 96 Whigs and Radicals voted for Roebuck's motion, 8 Conservatives against it. Bright and Cobden, the leaders of the Peace party, did not vote.

The next morning Lord Aberdeen went to the Queen at Windsor, and on the following day Her Majesty came to town and sent for Lord Derby, who, after an audience of an hour and a half, went to

Lord Palmerston, and then returned to the Queen, and was supposed to be forming an Administration; but on the following day Lord Derby resigned the task, and Her Majesty sent for Lord Lansdowne. Lord Derby said privately that he had failed from want of strength in the House of Commons. Those who professed to know the circumstances said that Lord Derby had offered to put Gladstone and Sidney Herbert into the Cabinet, as holding Palmerston's views, with which Lord Palmerston appeared satisfied; but next day declined taking office himself, on the ground that they would not join Lord Ellenborough, who had been offered, and had accepted, the War department; but Palmerston's change of views put an end to the plan. He was supposed to be already looking forward to his own elevation to the post of Prime Minister. Thursday (February 1st), Lord Aberdeen, in the House of Lords, made a funeral oration over his deceased Administration, and the Duke of Newcastle, at some length, and with some warmth, controverted the statement of Lord John Russell in the House of Commons, that he had insisted on being War Minister, or that he had rejected Lord John Russell's proposed improvements in the War Office. The House then adjourned to the 5th. On the 2nd Lord Lansdowne had interviews with Gladstone, Sidney Herbert, Lord John Russell, and Lord Palmerston, and then went to the Queen, and is supposed to have failed to construct a Cabinet. Lord Clarendon was then spoken of as sent for. The next day (the 3rd) the 'Globe' stated that Lord Derby was again sent for, but this was not believed at the Carlton; Lord John Russell was also mentioned as

trying to form a Cabinet, but a late edition of the 'Morning Post' affirmed that Lord Palmerston had been sent for by the Queen. This proved to be true, but on the 5th, as he had not yet succeeded in completing his Cabinet, the two houses again adjourned, and it was not till the 8th (Thursday) that Lord Granville announced to the House of Lords that Lord Palmerston had re-constructed the Government, taking himself Lord Aberdeen's place, and Lord Panmure replacing the Duke of Newcastle in the War Department; Lord Granville himself to be leader of the House of Lords, in virtue of his office of Lord President of the Council. Lords Derby and Lansdowne explained their shares in the respective negotiations. Thus fell Lord Aberdeen, and the first blow was given to the coalition of which he was the head, speedily to be followed by another of their own contrivance. On the 16th Lord Panmure moved the first reading of a bill to authorise the enlistment of men above twenty-four years of age for short periods, and took this opportunity of explaining the various enquiries and reforms proposed to be made in our military establishments. On the 20th a very full meeting of Conservative Members of both Houses was held at Lord Eglinton's. Lord Derby explained the grounds on which he had conducted his late negotiation for making a Ministry, and his views of the condition of the new Ministry, and the line to be adopted by our party; his speech was received with great applause. Mr. Kendal, M.P. for East Cornwall, stated to the meeting that if Lord Derby had included Gladstone in his Cabinet he would have lost the votes of ninety Conservative Members of the House

of Commons by his admission to it. On the 21st Lord Palmerston having decided not to resist the nomination of the Committee of enquiry into the state of the army before Sebastopol (carried on the 29th ult.), Mr. Gladstone, Mr. Sidney Herbert, and Sir James Graham tendered the resignation of their offices, and were followed by Mr. Cardwell. On the 23rd they explained their reasons, the two first saying that they fully understood on taking office that the Committee of enquiry would be put aside; and Sir James Graham, that being ill at the time, he had not particularly thought of this point, being satisfied with the promise that Lord Aberdeen's foreign policy would be followed up. The following day Lord John Russell accepted the seals of the Foreign Office, and subsequently Sir Cornwall Lewis became Chancellor of the Exchequer, and Sir Charles Wood First Lord of the Admiralty. Thus, of the coalition Cabinet, the only two Members who could be in any way considered of Lord Aberdeen's party that remained were the Duke of Argyle, Privy Seal, and Lord Canning, Postmaster-General. On March 2nd Lord Clarendon announced the receipt, by telegraph, of the news of the death of the Emperor Nicholas of Russia, at 12 P.M. the day before, caused by pulmonary apoplexy. This unexpected event caused a great sensation, as some doubts were entertained whether his eldest son, Alexander, would succeed quietly to the throne, and, in that event, what would be his policy regarding the war. Both these questions were solved in the most pacific sense. No competition appeared to dispute the succession of Alexander; and the new

Emperor showed a disposition to settle his disputes with the Allies (Sardinia having united her forces to those of England and France in the month of January) by means of negotiation. Conferences for peace were opened at Vienna on March 15th, and Lord John Russell attended them as the representative of Great Britain; but they produced no result, hostilities were not suspended, and before the end of April they broke off on the third point, that which related to the Black Sea. During this period the Emperor and Empress of the French came to England, on a visit to the Queen. Prince Albert met them at Dover, and accompanied them to Windsor Castle (16th); they drove through London, from the Bricklayers' Arms Station to the Paddington Station, in the Queen's carriages; crowds of people assembled to see them, and they were much cheered.

On the following day there was a Review of the Cavalry and Artillery in Windsor Park, and the day after the Emperor was invested with the Order of the Garter.

On the 19th, the Emperor and Empress went to Guildhall, and in the evening accompanied the Queen in State to the Opera in Covent Garden. On the 20th, the Royal party went to the Crystal Palace, and in the evening the Queen had a concert at Buckingham Palace. Between the acts the Royalties went into the ball-room, and all the company passed before them, the Prince Consort mentioning the names to the Emperor as they came up. The following morning the Emperor and Empress left Buckingham Palace on their return to France. A few days after their arrival in Paris (28th) an attempt

was made to assassinate the Emperor by an Italian named Liverani: he fired a pistol at the Emperor while riding in the Champs Elysées. The shots missed, and the assassin was seized. In reply to an address from the Senate congratulating him on his escape, the Emperor made the remarkable answer that 'he had nothing to fear, as his destiny was not yet fulfilled.'

On the 4th of April, our fleet of thirteen sail of the line, under the command of Rear-Admiral Richard Dundas, sailed from Spithead for the Baltic, having been preceded, on the 20th of March, by an advanced squadron of frigates. The only exploit performed on those seas during this summer was the bombardment of the arsenal of Sweaborg; the Russians having strengthened the works at Cronstadt during the winter so much that it was not deemed advisable to attack it. Active operations against Sebastopol recommenced on the 9th of April; here also the Russians had constructed additional works since the former attack, which gave the allies much trouble; but all the advanced works having been carried by the middle of June, it was determined to make a general assault on the 18th of June, the English attacking a work known as the 'Redan,' and the French the Malakoff Fort. Both these attempts were repulsed with great loss to the assailants, that of the British being in killed, wounded, and missing 83 officers and 1,352 men; the French, 150 officers and 3,218 men. On the 30th arrived the news of the death of Lord Raglan from cholera. He had been made a Field-Marshal after Inkerman; but the anxieties of his position, and the disappointment at

the failure of the 18th (the anniversary of Waterloo, in the glories of which he had shared and lost his right arm), are supposed to have accelerated his death. He was succeeded in the command of the British army by General Simpson. Previous to this attack an expedition had been sent to Kertch, which succeeded, without loss, in capturing the place, which contained large stores of provisions; and subsequently took Yenikale, when the Russians burnt their war steamers and thirty sail of merchant vessels. Our steamers subsequently entered the Sea of Azof.

On the 14th of May, Lord Ellenborough moved an address to the Queen on the conduct of the war, which was met by Lord Panmure, who considered it as intended to censure the Government, and moved the previous question. The known eloquence of your uncle, and the great interest excited by the sufferings of our troops before Sebastopol, caused this debate to be looked forward to with much expectation; and when the day arrived the attendance of Peers was very large, and the galleries very crowded. An alarm had arisen among military men that your uncle intended to attack the conduct of Lord Raglan, so much so that the Duke of Cambridge spoke to me about it the day before the debate; and though I assured his Royal Highness there was no such intention, he seemed scarcely satisfied of it. Lord Ellenborough moved his address in a speech of much force, but did not sufficiently prove his general assertions of mismanagement by specific facts, as he might have done; but the correspondence not being before Parliament, he declined to do so from his private knowledge. The debate lasted till half-past

eleven, when on the division there were present in the House—for the motion, 71; against it, 116. Owing to some delay in calling for proxies, some of our people had left the House before they were called; and therefore we gave none, while the Government gave all theirs, which swelled their majority (present) of 44 to above 100; their net majority of proxies entered was 23, which would have made the real majority 63. This was a great and unexpected success for the Government, and they triumphed accordingly. On the next day (15th), Lord Albemarle moved resolutions for taking further measures for crippling the export trade of Russia, which had been carried on to a great extent through Prussian ports, thereby avoiding the blockade of the Russian ports. The motion was opposed by Government, and supported by Lord Derby. Lord Ravensworth made a good speech in favour of it, and I spoke for maintaining the belligerent right of seizing enemy's property shipped on board neutral vessels. This drew down the wrath of Earls Grey and Fitzwilliam. On the division the resolutions were negatived by 47 against 31. On the 16th, in the House of Commons, the Government suffered two defeats from the Radicals, on the Church Rate question and the Carlisle Canonries.

On the 13th, the Queen distributed, on the Parade in front of the Horse Guards, 'the Crimean medals' to about 500 men—officers, soldiers, and seamen—who had been present in battles there. The same day, in the House of Lords, Lord Panmure explained his scheme for remodelling the Ordnance Department. On the 22nd, in the House of Commons,

Mr. Wise's motion for carrying out the recommendations of Committee of 1850, for reduction of diplomatic appointments, was carried (against Government) by 112 against 57! Mr. H. Berkeley's (annual) motion in favour of vote by Ballot was negatived by 218 against 166.

On the 25th, Earl Grey moved for an address to the Queen, regretting that the Russian proposals at Vienna, on the third article, had not been taken into consideration; he spoke for three hours and a half, and the debate continued till past midnight, but he found no supporter except Lord Lyttelton. In the Commons, an address moved by Mr. Disraeli was negatived by 319 against 219 votes, and debate on Sir F. Baring's and other amendments adjourned till after Whitsuntide.

On June 7th, the University of Cambridge Reform Bill passed through committee in the House of Lords. On its introduction, Lord Lyndhurst had made a great speech panegyrising the existing system of English University education. On the 11th, Lord Derby brought forward the case of the newly-created Irish Barony of Fermoy; the three peerages required to be extinct, by the Act of Union, being made up by including the Earldom of Montrath extinct in 1802. The case was ultimately decided by the judges against the title, and Lord Fermoy had to wait for the extinction of another Irish peerage, which occurred within a year. On the 12th, the receiving the report of the Religious Worship Bill was moved by Lord Shaftesbury, and opposed by the Bishop of Oxford; it was carried by a single vote—31 against 30. On the 15th, the bill was referred to a select

committee, on the motion of Lord Derby, by 47 against 30.

Mr. Roebuck's committee on the state of the army before Sebastopol, about this time, made their report censuring Lord Aberdeen's Government.

Lord John Russell resigned July 16th.

Sir Edward Bulwer in consequence withdrew his motion.

June 17th, Roebuck moved censure on Lord Aberdeen's Government; and General Peel moved previous question. Adjourned.

June 18th, House of Commons debate terminated (after four nights), and previous adoption of Sir F. Baring's motion.

June 26th, House of Lords, Lord Lyndhurst on conduct of Austria; he had spoken on conduct of Prussia in March.

Lord John Russell's retirement caused several changes of office among the Ministry. Sir William Molesworth became Secretary of State for the Colonies; Sir Benjamin Hall, President of the Board of Public Works; and Mr. W. Cowper, President of the Board of Health. By the resignation of Mr. Baines, the Hon. E. Bouverie became President of the Poor-law Board, and Mr. Lowe, Vice-President of the Board of Trade.

No business of importance came on afterwards; and on July 28th we left London for the summer. My more immediate share in the proceedings of this session consisted in speaking shortly on March 6th on Lord Berners' motion relative to contraband of war; 30th, in discussion on prospects of war; May 15th, on Lord Albemarle's motion, as already men-

tioned. On June 7th and 8th, I attended the select committee on bill for regulating standard weights and measures, which recommended 'Line measure' as standard for scientific purposes, but subsidiary 'End measure' for commercial purposes.

Mr. Whitford produced his machine for measuring to 1-30,000th part of an inch. On the 14th, I attended the select committee on Agricultural Statistics, and on six subsequent days between that and July 23rd, when we separated. On June 15th and 16th, I attended the standing order committee on the Oxford, Worcester, &c. Railway Bill, in which it was decided by 5 against 4 that the standing orders had not been complied with. 21st, I spoke on second reading of Lord Hardwicke's bill for Measurement of Merchant Steamers, recommending that the bill should be referred to a select committee, and urging on Government a more systematic plan for making experiments on qualities of steamers.

My friend, Admiral Moorsom, was very anxious on this point, and afterwards prevailed on the British Association for the Advancement of Science to appoint a committee, which made several reports to the Association on the subject of 'steam-ship performances.' The second reading of Hardwicke's bill was negatived by 28 against 21. On July 5th, I spoke shortly on Lord Hardwicke's motion on State of Instruction for Naval Cadets, in support of his view of reviving the Naval College. On the 10th and 11th, I attended a select committee (of five) on Private Bills. On the 23rd, in committee on Merchant Shipping Amendment Bill, I moved a clause for holding surveys on vessels complained of as

unseaworthy by seamen serving on board them. Government refused the clause. On January 10th, I received from the Under Secretary of the Home Department (Henry Fitzroy) an official enquiry whether I would act as Commissioner of 'Enquiry into the Laws affecting the Medical Profession.' After making some private enquiries into the nature of the enquiry, its necessity, and the names of the other commissioners, I replied officially, consenting to act; but no commission was afterwards issued.

On the 18th, I was elected a vice-president of the Royal Naval Benevolent Society.

On February 19th, I attended a meeting of the commissioners of the Patriotic Fund, and two subsequent ones in the months of April and May. Prince Albert was in the chair on each occasion, and conducted the business with great regularity; at the latter meeting a report to the Queen was agreed to, stating the sum already received amounted to no less than 1,150,000*l.*; it afterwards reached to above 1,460,000*l.* It was distributed in weekly payments to the widows and children of those who died, from whatever cause, while actively employed against the Russians. At a later period, it was decided to build an asylum to hold 300 girls, daughters of soldiers and seamen who should die in the service of their country; and endowments were granted to the Wellington College, the Royal Naval Female School, and other charitable societies, *solely* employed in the maintenance or education of widows and children of the two services, upon the condition of their receiving a certain number on the books of the fund. On March 9th, I went, in company with Mr. Scott Rus-

sell, to see the great iron ship, 620 feet long (afterwards named the 'Great Eastern'), and the steam battery building in his yard at Millwall. The 'Great Eastern' was designed by Brunel, the civil engineer. The object of building her of this immense size was for her to be employed in the trade to Australia, and she is considered to be capable of carrying sufficient coal for her outward and return voyage, thus not only saving the time lost in putting into various ports for the purpose of coaling, but also to save the great expense of forming depôts for her supply of coals, which must in most cases have been sent from England in other ships, whereas the 'Great Eastern' is her own depôt. Her great size was always considered by Brunel to enable her to have greater speed than anything of a smaller size, and also to make her easier in a seaway. As she would only touch at one port, while absent from England, the inconvenience from her greater draught of water (though it is not more than 30 ft.), and the increased space required for turning her would not be much felt. These advantages would be, however, almost entirely lost if she was employed in shorter voyages, where smaller vessels could equally carry their supply for the whole voyage, or if she had to touch frequently at ports to make up or discharge her cargo.

Two events of a private nature occupied much of my time during the spring and summer of this year. The first related more particularly to yourself. On January 27th, we took you down to Hoddesdon, where Mrs. Faithful had established her school, upon quitting the Rectory at Hatfield.

On March 10th, we went down to see you there,

when Mr. Chittenden said he considered it right to let me know, that he did not think you would ever be able to bear the life of a public school. This was a blow to all my plans for your future education, as I had always been most anxious that my son should go to a public school and thence to a university; and these were the only points on which I had always insisted with your mother, whose anxiety for you would have preferred an education at home.

The idea came upon me also unexpectedly, as none of the Faithfuls had hinted at it before. I could, therefore, only thank Mr. Chittenden, and say that I would consult Dr. Locock, who had attended you from your birth. To add to my annoyance, on our return home I found a letter from Mr. Birch, who had called during our absence to say, in consequence of Cecil Wellesley's leaving Eton to enter the navy he should have a vacancy for you, *in his house*, after Easter. This made it necessary to come to a speedy decision. I at once wrote to Locock, and answered Mr. Birch, thanking him for his offer, and requesting a few days to decide. Locock came on the 13th, examined thoroughly and questioned you when alone with him. He then expressed his opinion that you might safely go to Eton after Easter, and would be likely to do well there. On the 16th, Mr. Spencer Walpole, himself an Etonian, was so kind as to come at our request and examine you as to your classical acquirements and your fitness for Eton. He decidedly recommended the trial to be made; and thus, fortified with the opinions of a great doctor and an ex-Secretary of State, I wrote to Mr. Birch accepting

the vacancy in his house, and found my mind much relieved by the decision.

On April 2nd, we took you once more to Hoddesdon to take leave of the family and your schoolfellows. On the 4th, Mr. Browning, a sixth-form collegier, came to us to put you in the way of Eton habits, and remained with us till the 26th, the day before we all went down to Eton. Browning showed us through the college and playing fields; and we visited the room intended for you at Mr. Birch's.

On the day that Browning came to us I was unluckily seized with severe bleeding at the nose, which returned the following day, and slightly on the fourth day. It was only subdued by local application of iced vinegar and water, and draughts of diluted sulphuric acid four times a day; and it was only on the seventh day that I was allowed to come down to the drawing-room. On April 30th, you were entered at Eton by writing your name in the book of the head master (Dr. Goodford), and were installed in your room at Mr. Birch's.

On May 24th, it was announced to us by Mr. Birch, that you were placed in the upper division of the fourth form, and were to go into trials for the remove; which we learnt on June 18th you had taken. On July 30th you came home for the midsummer holidays, having received a prize for French, and being captain of the second class in your division, thus justifying the opinions of those who judged you not unfit for a public school. As these pages are principally intended for your own reading, I need not detail your further satisfactory progress during the three years you passed at Eton, merely alluding

to the principal occurrences at their proper dates. The other event was our removal from our house in Upper Brook Street, in which we had comfortably settled ourselves, and which suited us extremely well, as to size and situation, close to the Park, though it had some minor inconveniences attached to it; but the improvements which Lord Ward had now undertaken to make to his own house, by adding a picture gallery on the north side, would so seriously injure ours, by depriving our rooms which faced the south, of both light and air, that I at once decided that we must quit it, if Lord Ward carried out his plans; and I told him, when first he mentioned it to me, that I feared this must be the result. Lord Ward first called on me on February 28th. The next day I requested Mr. Moseley, whom I was in the habit of employing as my surveyor, and who was surveyor of one of the districts of the metropolis, under the building acts, to obtain a sight of Lord Ward's plans, and to give me an opinion as to the legal powers he would possess of carrying them out, without the consent of the occupiers of the adjoining houses. Mr. Moseley called at Lord Ward's, and returned, telling me that he had seen Lord Ward himself, who was determined to carry out his plans at any cost, but seemed well disposed to take my house entirely off my hands, without any pecuniary loss to myself. As I found my only remedy would be by an action for damages, after the proposed building was erected, and the amount of damages to be settled by a jury, and as one of my next neighbours (Lord Delamere) was not disposed to litigate the question with Lord Ward, I finally agreed to his

offer, and placed the details in the hands of my solicitor, Mr. Phelps. The next step was to look out for another house, and we examined many in various parts of the town but found nothing likely to suit us at our price (about 4,000*l.*) till towards the end of May, when Mr. A. Douglas mentioned to us that Mr. Augustus Craven was desirous of parting with the lease of his house in Berkeley Square. We accordingly looked at it, and found the rooms on the ground and first floor larger and handsomer than we required, and the offices and sleeping rooms in the opposite extreme; however, as the situation was central, the price within our means, and the time for vacating our house in Brook Street approaching, we resolved to make an offer for it, and finally on the 6th of July I purchased the lease (for twenty years from Midsummer 1855), subject to a ground rent of 100*l.* per annum, for 4,170*l.* On the 28th, we went down to Eton, for 'Election Saturday,' and I dined in the College Hall, as the guest of Dr. Goodford; and on the 30th, we started for our tour to the north, merely passing through London, and proceeded by rail to Hatfield, and remained on a visit to the Salisburys till August 2nd. While there I received a letter from Mr. T. Moore, enclosing a copy of resolutions of the seamen of the river Tyne and other northern ports, to memorialise the Queen as to their grievances, and to carry up their petition in vast numbers, 7,000 expected.

I replied, dissuading them from any display, which might wear an appearance of threatening, and announcing that I would have nothing to do with any such proceeding. We reached the Knottingly station

at 4 P.M. on the 2nd, and found Freddy Ramsden waiting to carry us to Ledstone; we stayed with them one night, and started the next day at 1 P.M. for Scarborough, passing through York, and reached it at five o'clock, taking up our quarters at the Royal Hotel (Read's). We stayed at Scarborough till the 20th, Dr. Locock having recommended Lady C. to try the air of this watering-place, but she did not find it suit, the weather being very hazy, and the air heavy; the Ramsdens, who came and stayed a fortnight in the same hotel, said it was not the usual climate.

We slept at York on the 20th, and next day proceeded to Edinburgh, being nearly nine hours on the rail. We put up at Barry's Hotel, in Queen Street, a large and comfortable house, but situation dull.

We stayed at Edinburgh till the 26th, visiting the principal objects of curiosity in the city and its neighbourhood, though the cold and rainy weather took off much from the enjoyment of sight-seeing. On the 27th, we quitted Edinburgh in a thick Scotch mist, and took the rail for Perth, which we reached in three hours, and the evening being fair, drove over to Kinfauns, belonging to Lord Gray. The next morning after breakfast, we drove to Scone, Lord Mansfield's, where Lady Louisa Lascelles (his daughter), showed us the house and gardens. Having hired a carriage with a driver and pair of horses, to make a tour through the Perthshire Highlands, we left Perth the same day and halted at Dunkeld. On the following day we visited the house and grounds of Taymouth, and passing round the

north side of Loch Tay reached Killin, about a mile from the head of the lake. The next morning we proceeded by the pass of Glen Ogle to Loch Earn; skirting the north side of that lake we proceeded through Comrie to Crieff, where we slept; the next morning we drove over to Drummond Castle, to see the gardens for which it is famous. Lady Willoughby d'Eresby pressed us to remain there for a day, but our arrangements would not permit of it, and returning to Crieff we proceeded on to Perth, and the following day, September 1st, returned to our former quarters at Edinburgh. From hence we paid a visit for two nights to Sir George Clark, at Penicuik House, and on the 6th finally quitted Edinburgh, taking the rail to Carlisle, which we reached the same day sufficiently early to drive over to Rose Castle, the residence of the Bishops of Carlisle, and which was particularly interesting to your mother, as having been occupied by her grandfather, though since the time of Bishop Law, the house has been much altered. On the 7th, we slept at Rugby, at an indifferent inn, and on the 8th we reached London, and drove to our new house in Berkeley Square.

You will find a more detailed account of all that we saw during this tour, in a separate little volume.

We remained in London till the end of the month, being occupied in removing our things from 33 Upper Brook Street (which we finally gave over to Lord Ward on the 19th), and arranging them in our new house; and having deposited you, at the close of your holidays, at Eton, we went down to Brighton, where we remained at 27 Marine Parade, till

November 30th, when we returned to London for the winter.

During our stay at Brighton I went to Lewes to attend the Michaelmas Quarter Sessions, and to Sir Walter Stirling's, Burr's Wood, for the annual meeting of the Groombridge Agricultural Society, when, as the president, Lord De la Warr, was unable to attend, I had to distribute the prizes and take the chair at the dinner. I took this opportunity of visiting Kidbrooke both going and returning. On December 11th you came home for your Christmas holidays, during which you took lessons in riding, dancing, and drill, and attended a course of Faraday's juvenile lectures at the Royal Institution, at which the Prince of Wales and Prince Alfred were also present.

The other family events of this year were the promotion, in January, of Charles Law to be Lieutenant-Colonel of the 5th West India Regiment, and his marriage in June to Miss Fitzgerald Day, and his exchange to the 66th Regiment; Edward Dyneley's appointment to the Horse Artillery and his proceeding to the Crimea, in May; the death of Horace Law, Henry Law's second son, after three days' illness, on July 1st, and of Henry Towry Law, the Recorder's younger son, at Nice, in November. Douglas Dyneley was mortally wounded in the second assault of the Redan, on September 8th, and died the following day; and on November 8th we received the account of the death of my brother Philip's widow, of decline, at Teignmouth, where she had resided since 1847, always in delicate health. Her son Charles came up to London in December for

a short time, and then returned to Teignmouth, intending to continue to reside there.

The other events of a miscellaneous nature were, the great earthquakes at Broussa in March and April, which totally destroyed that city; the visit of the Queen to the Emperor of the French at Paris, in August; the return of Dr. Kane's (United States) expedition in search of Franklin, having penetrated beyond the head of Baffin's Bay to 82° of latitude; the drifting of the 'Resolute,' which had been abandoned in the ice in Barrow's Strait two years ago (contrary to the judgment of her captain, Kellet), into Davis's Strait, where she was picked up off Cape Morey by an American vessel, and carried into New York (she was afterwards presented to the British Government); the visit of the King of Sardinia, Victor Emmanuel, to the Queen, when he was invested with the Order of the Garter.

In November the office of Secretary of State for the Colonies became vacant by the death of Sir W. Molesworth, and Lord Palmerston offered the seals to Lord Stanley, who, after consulting his father, declined to quit his political party, and they were given to Mr. Labouchere. Some other changes of office took place at the same time, in consequence of Lord Canning, Postmaster-General, having been appointed to succeed Lord Dalhousie as Governor-General of India.

I left the further account of the war at the date of the repulse of the assaults upon Sebastopol on June 18th, from which date up to the first week of September the approaches were carried on by sap, when, the French having brought theirs up to the

counterscarps of the Malakoff, though ours, from the more rocky nature of the soil, were still near 200 yards from the Redan, it was determined, after a heavy bombardment for three days, to give another assault. The British were again to attack the Redan, the French the Malakoff, and two other breaches in the fortifications of the city. On September 8th the four columns advanced to the attack, and again three of them were driven back with heavy loss; but the principal attack of the French against the Malakoff succeeded; they carried the work, indeed, with trifling loss, the Russian guard in it having been surprised; but the Russians fought desperately till the close of the day in the attempt to regain it: at last they left the French in possession of the well-disputed fort. After dark some of our men, who had crept into the ditch of the Redan to endeavour to bring off some of their wounded comrades, found that work deserted, and possession was taken of it; but it was not considered prudent to advance beyond the gorge of the work till daylight should show the real state of affairs. When that broke, it was found that the Russians had evacuated the whole of the south side of Sebastopol, setting fire to their remaining ships and to the forts commanding the harbour, which blew up one after another during the course of the day. When the Allies entered the city they found nothing but shattered buildings, nearly everything having been destroyed by the previous bombardment. The Russians had for some days previous been observed carrying stores, &c. over to the north side by means of a bridge of boats across the harbour.

They still kept possession of the forts on the north side.

It was in this assault that your cousin, Douglas Dyneley, fell.¹ He was first wounded in the head, and while on his return to the trenches received a second wound in his body which prevented his proceeding farther. He crept into a hollow, where he remained several hours, till some of the men of his regiment, headed by a corporal of the name of Shield (afterwards made gatekeeper of Gloucester Gate, Regent's Park), rushed out and brought him off. He was adjutant of his regiment, Welsh Fusiliers, and a commission as captain without purchase had been made out for him, but he did not live to receive it.

An attack of the Russians upon the French and Sardinian forces stationed at the Trekter Bridge, over the Tchernaya, had been repulsed in August, and no further hostilities of consequence took place in this quarter.

The British loss in the assault was in all 2,447 officers and men. The French loss was stated as high as 7,557 in their official account.

After the occupation of Sebastopol by the Allies, a division of the French and British forces was sent to attack the forts of Kinburn, situated on a low point at the entrance of the Dnieper. It surrendered on October 11th, and its garrison of 1,500 men were made prisoners. It was in the attack on this place that floating batteries cased with iron, or, as the French termed it, '*blindées*,' were first brought into

* He had received the Sacrament, and had written a farewell letter to his father, the night before the assault.

action, and with complete success, the shot from the fort making no impression upon the vessel (a French one).

Upon the surrender of Kinburn, the Russians destroyed their works at Oczakoff, on the opposite bank of the river. The Turkish force, under Omar Pacha, was about the same time transported into Asia, in hope of relieving Kars, which had been making a most gallant defence against the army of General Mouravief, and had repulsed an assault on September 29th, but was now in great want of provisions. Omar Pacha passed the river Ingour in November, but too late to save Kars, which surrendered on the 27th of that month, after the garrison had endured the extremities of hunger.

In December a treaty was concluded between France, England, and Sweden, providing against any cession of territory by Sweden to Russia. Early in January 1856, Russia sent to Vienna counter-propositions of peace to those carried to Petersburg by Count Valentine Esterhazy, but Austria demanded a simple acceptance or refusal of her former proposals by the 18th inst.; and upon that day a telegraphic message from Vienna announced their acceptance by Russia. It was decided that the conferences for arranging the terms of peace should be held at Paris, and Lord Clarendon was selected to represent England at the congress. On February 26th the conference agreed to an armistice to last to March 31st, and the day previous to that date the treaty of peace was signed at Paris.

In the month of January (1856), Sir James Parke, one of the Barons of the Exchequer and a lawyer of

eminence, was created Baron Wensleydale by a patent granting the peerage for his own life only, and no remainder whatever. The assumed ground of this unusual act of the royal prerogative was to add strength to the House of Lords, when sitting in its judicial capacity, without adding *permanently* to its members; but as Baron Parke was a married man, now in his seventy-fourth year, without any issue male, it did not appear that there would have been any real difference, if an hereditary peerage had been granted to him in the usual manner; but that his creation might be considered as a feeler for future life peerages, without the same excuse as in the present instance. This would be a serious infringement of the independence of the House of Lords, as it would facilitate the creation of peers for the purpose of carrying any particular measures upon which a government might be bent, as they might be able to calculate upon the general support of peers so made; while at present, the successors to the peerage might be found among their opponents, as has been the case with several of those created by the governments of Lord Grey and Lord Melbourne; and the hope of having their life peerages converted into hereditary ones would keep those originally so created more under the control of the Minister. Such was a very general opinion of the possible consequences of this act of the prerogative, and at a meeting held at Lord Derby's, to which I was invited, to arrange the proceedings for the session, the question was much discussed.

Parliament was opened on January 31st by the Queen in person. Lord Gosford moved, and Lord

Abingdon seconded, the address; no amendment was moved, but Lord Derby gave notice that the question of Patents for Peerages for Life would be raised that day week. Accordingly, on February 7th, Lord Lyndhurst moved, that the patent of creation of peerage of Baron Parke should be referred to a Committee of Privileges. Lords St. Leonards, Campbell, Derby, and Brougham, spoke in favour of the motion, and it was opposed by Lords Granville, the Chancellor (Cranworth), Grey, and Duke of Argyle. The debate lasted till past 2 A.M., and upon the division the numbers for the motion were, present 79, proxies 59, total 138. Against it, present 53, proxies 52, total 105. So the motion was carried by a majority of 33 votes. On the next day, Lord Grey asked as to the next step proposed to be taken with regard to Lord Wensleydale's patent. Lords Campbell (Chief Justice of the Queen's Bench) and Derby suggested the expediency of Ministers stopping further proceedings, by granting a (second) patent in the usual form.

No assent was given. On the 12th, the House met at two o'clock, as a Committee of Privilege on the Wensleydale Peerage; and the Keeper of the Records in the Tower produced certain ancient patents of peerage, which he was directed to copy into modern orthography, and translate for the use of the Committee by their next meeting, on the following Monday (18th). Notice was ordered to be given to Lord Wensleydale that he might be heard by Council in support of his patent. The evidence, when printed, showed that patents of peerage for life had been granted from the reign of King Richard II. to that

of Edward IV.; but the only *first creation* of a Peer for life by the king's sole authority was, that of Guiscard d'Angle (or d'Angoulême) by Richard II.; the others were either with the assent of Peers or the assent of Parliament. At the meeting of the Committee on the 18th, more evidence was put in, and ordered as before to be printed, and a letter was received by Lord Wensleydale declining to appear by counsel. On the 22nd, Lord Glenelg (who had held high office under the government of Lord Grey and Lord Melbourne, and was still earlier well known in Parliament as Charles Grant, but who had rarely taken part in debate since the accession of Sir Robert Peel to power, in 1841) moved that the opinion of the Judges should be taken on Lord Wensleydale's patent. This was opposed on the grounds that this was not a mere question of law, but of Parliamentary privilege; and after debate the motion was negatived by a majority of 31 votes. Lord Lyndhurst then, in an excellent speech, moved his resolution against the validity of the patent; Lord Grey moved his resolutions as an amendment, and at 1.20 A.M., the Committee divided, when there appeared: present, for Lord Lyndhurst's motion 92; against it 57, giving a majority of 35 votes against the validity of the patent. On the 25th (Monday), the report of the Committee of Privilege was received by the House, which, in the usual form on such occasions, 'Resolved and adjudged accordingly,' the Government through Lord Granville objecting but not resisting further. Lord Derby then gave notice of moving for a select Committee to enquire into the exercise of the Appellant Jurisdiction of the House. Thus terminated a great consti-

tutional struggle between the Crown (or rather its Ministers) and the Upper House of Parliament, in the defeat of the former. The large majorities on each division showed the feeling of the independent members of the House, and Government before the close of the session acknowledged their error by creating Lord Wensleydale a Peer with the usual remainders, under which patent he took his seat, with the general satisfaction of those who had opposed his former creation. The select Committee on the Appellate Jurisdiction reported in favour of certain improvements in the system, still retaining the jurisdiction itself; these recommendations were embodied in a bill which passed the Lords, but on going down to the Commons, a motion to refer it to a select Committee was carried by 153 against 133. This being on July 10th, was equivalent to a rejection of the bill. Lord Palmerston both spoke and voted for its proceeding. On February 21st, Lord Panmure stated, in answer to a question of Lord Derby as to the respective duties and responsibilities of the Secretary of State for War and the Commander-in-Chief, that the Secretary of State is responsible to Parliament for the whole department, but the discipline and patronage of the army would remain, as heretofore, with the Commander-in-Chief.

On March 4th Lord Stanhope moved an Address to the Queen for the formation of a Gallery of Portraits of men eminent in British history. This was agreed to, and a sum of 5,000*l.* was subsequently granted to form a commencement of the collection, and a house appropriated for their reception in Great George Street, Westminster. On March 11th a Bill

for the collection of agricultural statistics was read a second time, but the prejudice against it was so strong that it was ultimately dropped. On April 21st the second reading of the Church Discipline Bill was moved by the Lord Chancellor; it was opposed by the Archbishop of Canterbury and the whole Bench of English Bishops; while it was supported by the Irish Bishops, chiefly, as far as could be gathered from their speeches, on account of the clauses contained in it for the better registration and preservation of records, which were much required in Ireland, but are already sufficiently provided for in England. The House divided at a quarter of an hour past midnight, when the second reading was lost by 33 against 41. On the 24th, Lord St. Germans moved the second reading of the 'Marriage Law Bill,' which would have enabled a man to marry the sister of his deceased wife; it was rejected by 43 against 24. I paired off against it. On the 28th Lord Clarendon laid upon the table of the House the Treaties of Peace agreed upon at Paris, and the next day (29th) Peace was publicly proclaimed. When the papers relating to the negotiations were printed, it appeared by them that on April 8th, a week after the signature of the Treaty of Peace, the French Plenipotentiary, Count Walewski, had stated to his colleagues that he wished them to conclude their work by a declaration which would constitute (in his opinion) a great advance in international law; and that as at the Congress of Westphalia, liberty of conscience was asserted, and at the Congress of Vienna the Slave Trade was abolished, and the freedom of rivers established; so at the Congress

of Paris the basis of an uniform Maritime Law in time of war as regards neutrals should be laid down. He then submitted to them four propositions: the first for abolishing the use of privateers; the second, that the neutral flag covers the enemy's goods, the third, that neutral goods, with the exception of contraband of war, are not liable to capture under the enemy's flag; the fourth, that blockades, in order to be legal, must be stringently enforced. The second and third of these propositions struck a blow at the principle that England had always maintained, even at the risk of war, yet our Plenipotentiaries at Paris had concurred in their adoption. On May 5th an Address to the Queen, congratulating her Majesty upon the restoration of Peace, was moved in the House of Lords by Lord Ellesmere, and seconded by Lord Glenelg; Lord Malmesbury objected to the wording of the Address, and Lord Derby spoke strongly against the adoption of the new Maritime Code without the previous assent of Parliament. The debate lasted till near midnight. I had previously arranged to go down to Eton to see you on the following day (6th), which prevented my doing anything in London. On the 7th I called on your uncle Ellenborough, who I found laid up with the gout; from him I went to Lord Derby, who desired me to open the debate on the maritime rights question, and to give notice, in general terms, of a motion for the 22nd. This I accordingly did the next day (Thursday, the 8th). The same day Lord Panmure moved the vote of thanks to the Army, Navy, and Militia, for their services during the war. I was occupied till the 18th in preparing my speech,

and consulting authorities upon Maritime Law. On the 18th I met Lord Ellenborough at Lord Derby's, to settle the precise terms of the motion to be made, and afterwards saw Dr. Travers Twiss, a great civilian.

On the 19th I received from Lord Derby the 'Resolution,' as approved by Lords Lyndhurst and St. Leonards, and at five o'clock laid it on the table of the House.

On the 22nd we dined at three o'clock, and your mother accompanied me to the House of Lords, and sat out the whole debate, which lasted to near midnight. I opened the debate, and spoke for about forty-five minutes, concluding by moving three resolutions: First, That the most eminent jurists have agreed that the right of capturing an enemy's goods on board neutral vessels is inherent in all belligerent powers, and that the maintenance of this right is of essential importance, and its abandonment of serious injury to a power, whose main reliance is on her naval superiority. Second, That Great Britain, although occasionally waiving the exercise of this right by specific treaties, has universally refused to recognise the abandonment of this principle. Third, That this House deeply regrets that a principle so long and so strenuously maintained should, in the recent Conferences at Paris, have been suddenly abandoned, without the previous sanction or knowledge of Parliament, by Plenipotentiaries assembled for the purpose of discussing the terms on which peace with Russia might be concluded, and the affairs of the East satisfactorily adjusted.

Lord Clarendon opposed the resolutions, chiefly

arguing upon the grievance that neutrals were subjected to, from being liable to detention and search (which still remains under the new provisions, as search may be made for contrabands of war); and that Great Britain had exempted so many nations by treaty, that it had become equal to a waiving of the strict right. The debate was continued by Lords Carnarvon, Harrowby, Hardwicke, Albemarle, and Duke of Argyll, Lords Derby, Grey, and Granville. In a few words I then replied, and the House divided; for the Resolutions 102, against 156. So they were rejected. We had expected the speeches of Lord Lyndhurst and your uncle Ellenborough in support, but neither spoke. You will find among my papers a corrected copy of my speech, from Hansard's debates, with the exact words of the Resolutions moved.

The smaller Powers of Europe gradually adopted the new code; but the United States of North America refused to give up privateering, unless all merchant vessels should be declared free from visitation and search on the high seas. On the 23rd of June, the second reading of the Bill for repealing the Oath of Abjuration was moved by Lord Lyndhurst; it was opposed by Lord Stanhope; and upon division rejected by 110 votes against 78. Much stress having been laid upon the absurdity, if not impiety, of obliging persons to take an oath to abjure the rights of a family now for many years extinct, Lord Derby brought in a Bill to Amend the Oath of Abjuration, by simply omitting the names of King James the Second and his descendants, leaving it general against all persons except the House of Hanover. This bill was permitted to pass through Committee,

but so many objections were urged by Government and Lord Lyndhurst that Lord Derby was ultimately obliged to withdraw it, having clearly shown that the objections made to the oath were not against its absurdity or unreasonableness, but against its efficiency in excluding from Parliament those whom its opponents desired to admit. On the 3rd of July, the Bill for establishing a New Court for Divorce and Matrimonial Causes went through Committee and was reported to the House. On the 4th, the Cambridge University Reform Bill passed through Committee. An amendment to exclude Dissenters from the Senate was carried by a large majority. On the 10th, the Select Committee on the Office of Clerk of the Parliament recommended a retiring pension of 1,500*l.* a year for Lord Devon, under special circumstances. At the time of his accession to the peerage he held the office of Clerk to the Parliament, and was eligible for a pension on retiring, but then declined it. Circumstances had since made it necessary to him, and the House voted it in consideration of his former services. On the 14th, in Committee on the Scotch Parochial Schools Bill, the clause dispensing with the religious test hitherto taken by the schoolmaster was struck out by 50 against 20. When the bill went down to the Commons, they reinserted the clause; but the Lords resolved to insist on their amendments. On the 15th, a Bill for enabling the Bishops of London and Durham to retire, on account of their age and infirmities, was read a second time, and, after much opposition, finally passed. On the 22nd, a Bill for increasing the Coastguard as a Reserve for the Navy, and transferring the control of

it to the Admiralty, went through Committee. In the House of Commons on the 26th of February, the Ministers withdrew their Bill for abolishing Local Dues on Shipping to avoid a defeat. The bill was very unpopular at the seaports, having power to levy the dues, especially at Liverpool, where they were held under an ancient charter; and the tone of Mr. Lowe, in moving the introduction of the bill, holding cheap the inviolability of charters, when they were found to stand in the way of changes, did not render it more palatable to the House. Early in April, Lord John Russell's resolutions on National Education were, after two nights' debate, laid aside, the motion of Mr. Henley, M.P. for Oxfordshire, that the Chairman do leave the chair, being carried by 260 against 158. On the 15th, Mr. Spooner obtained leave to bring in a Bill respecting Maynooth College, after three divisions on the preliminary Committee, by 159 against 142. These checks to the Ministry were counterbalanced by the rejection of Mr. Whiteside's resolution respecting the surrender of Kars, by 303 against 127, after three nights' debate.

My own more immediate part in this Session, besides my share in the discussion on Maritime Rights, already fully described, consisted in speaking shortly on the petitions from seamen, presented by Lord Ellenborough, February 14th; sitting on Appeals, February 15th; speaking in support of the Report of the Select Committee on Agricultural Statistics (of which I had been a member), when the bill was to be read a second time, on March 15th; and again speaking, July 22nd, on the Coastguard Bill, suggesting additional measures required for

forming a reserve for the navy. I also attended the Select Committee on Transportation from June 10th to July 8th, with a view to continuing and extending the present system, with the exception of Western Australia. The witnesses were not much in favour of extending it in the Australian Colonies, and they were not unanimous as to the Falkland Islands; no other spots appeared eligible, as it was considered that the public opinion would be adverse to forming penal settlements in Western Africa on account of the climate. Of public events of a more general character, were the return of the party sent by the Hudson's Bay Company in search of the remains of Sir John Franklin's party. At Montreal Island, near the mouth of the great Fish River, they found various articles confirming Dr. Rae's statement, but no papers nor any bodies. The Esquimaux said the party had died one by one, of hunger, in the winter of 1849.

In February the Queen instituted an order of merit for personal labour, the badge a bronze cross, called the 'Victoria Cross,' open to all ranks, and a small pecuniary stipend attached to it. In March, Covent Garden Theatre was totally destroyed by fire. On May 7th the Queen went in state to a ball at the Turkish Ambassador's, the Sultan having been present at balls given at Constantinople by the English and by the French Ambassadors—a great departure from the old Turkish etiquette. On the 29th there was a general illumination and fireworks, on a great scale, in Hyde Park, the Green Park, and on Primrose Hill, in honour of the Peace. On July 9th, the three battalions of the Foot Guards that had been on ser-

vice abroad since the beginning of the war, entered London on their return from the Crimea. They marched from Vauxhall Station past Buckingham Palace, to Hyde Park, where the other four battalions were drawn up to receive them, and the Queen then reviewed the whole brigade. The battalions which went on service lost by action or sickness during that time 2,164 officers and men (as commemorated by the monument in Waterloo Place), being about two-thirds of the number which originally embarked. At this time the Duke of Cambridge was appointed Commander of the forces in the place of Lord Hardinge who had been obliged to resign, in consequence of a paralytic attack, from which he afterwards recovered sufficiently to ride his pony, but died in the following September, at his seat, South Park, in Kent. In October, Dr. Tait, Dean of Carlisle, was consecrated Bishop of London, in the room of Bishop Blomfield; and Bishop Longley, of Ripon, was translated to Durham, in the room of Bishop Maltby, these two Bishops having resigned their sees under the Act of this session. In November, Lord Palmerston visited Manchester and Liverpool, and at public dinners there, expressed his leaning towards the American views of allowing merchant ships to pass unmolested during the war, upon the high seas. In December, the newspapers announced the capture of Herat by the Persians, and a declaration of war in consequence, by the Governor-General of India against Persia, and a few days afterwards his proclamation on sending an expedition to the Persian Gulf. And two days before the end of the year news arrived of an attack upon Canton by

Admiral Michael Seymour, in consequence of the refusal of the Chinese authorities to make reparation for the seizure of a small English vessel, and their insult to our Consul (Mr. Parkes). Thus we had scarcely concluded peace in Europe, before we found ourselves engaged in hostilities with two Asiatic powers. In the commencement of this year the Ottoman Council decided to place the Christian subjects of the Porte on the same footing as the Mussulmans.

In March, the Empress of the French was confined of a son, who was styled 'The Prince Imperial.' In May and June the rivers Loire and Rhone overflowed their banks to a great extent, causing great destruction of property. The Emperor visited Lyons, Avignon, &c., to view personally the extent of the damage, to grant pecuniary assistance to the sufferers, and to devise means of protection against similar disasters. In October, the French Minister at Naples was recalled.

In the United States of North America, after many unsuccessful ballots for want of an absolute majority, Mr. Banks (of Boston) was chosen Speaker of the House of Representatives by a majority of three over his opponent, the numbers being, for Banks 103, Aiken 100.

In June, the United States Government dismissed the British Minister (Mr. Crampton), and withdrew their *Exequatur* from three British Consuls, on the ground that they had enlisted men in the United States to serve in the British Army. In November, Mr. Buchanan was elected President; in his speech he stated that Russia accepts the proposition to

exempt merchant vessels (unless carrying contraband of war) from capture on the high seas; and that France is favourable to it. Nothing practical, however, resulted from this. An attempt was made this year to assassinate the King of Naples at a review, by a soldier, who being seized confessed that he had enlisted with the view of being better able to commit the deed.

At the commencement of this year, the kingdom of Oude was annexed to the territories of the East India Company, by proclamation of the Governor-General (Lord Dalhousie), the ex-king of Oude residing under surveillance at Calcutta.

We spent the Easter holidays this year at Brighton, going there on March 17th, and staying till April 8th. You had just before returned from Eton for the holidays; being first in the Christmas holiday task (English History), and first of the lower boys in French. General Dyneley made you at this time a present of a very handsome writing-case, which had belonged to his son Douglas, who fell at Sebastopol.

While at Brighton, we went over to Lewes, to see the Russian prisoners of war, who were confined in the building formerly used as a gaol. You also commenced learning to swim in Brill's Baths, and took lessons in drawing from Mr. Earp. On May 9th, we gave a dinner to the newly-arrived Minister from the United States (Mr. Dallas), who is of the same family as Sir Robert Dallas; and in the evening, your mother had a party, at which about 300 people were present.

On June 9th, we learnt that you had taken fifth 'in trials for the lower fifth form,' thus becoming 'an

upper boy.' On July 26th, being Election Saturday, we went down to Eton to see you, and showed you the church of Stoke Pogis, the scene of 'Gray's Elegy,' and the monument in Stoke Park; on a former visit we had shown you the grounds of Dropmore, the seat of Lord Grenville, the friend and colleague of Pitt, and still occupied by his widow.

The views from the ground are fine, and the American plants in great profusion. It is specially celebrated for its fine specimens of the fir tribe, *Deodara Araucaria*, and other pines. As we had visited Wales and Scotland during the two preceding summers, we determined to extend our tour this year to the Continent, having ascertained that if we went beyond Paris, you would be granted an extra week's holiday, to allow for your return. Having engaged a courier, we accordingly started on July 31st from London, crossed the channel from Dover to Calais, and proceeded by rail through Lille and Ghent to Antwerp, and thence by Aix-la-chapelle to the Rhine.

From Frankfort, we had intended to visit some of the ancient cities of Germany, as Nuremberg, Munich, and perhaps Ratisbon; but the extreme heat of the weather induced us to prefer the cooler breezes of Switzerland; and from Frankfort we ascended the course of the Rhine to Basle.

Here we engaged a *voiturier*, who took us to Neuchatel and Yverdun (whence we made a trip by rail to Lausanne and back), thence to Berne, from whence we returned through Soleure, and over the Ober-Hauenstein to Basle. From Basle we took the rail along the left bank of the Rhine to Strasburg,

and thence proceeded by Nancy and Eprenay to Paris, which we reached on August 23rd, and remained there till September 8th.

On that day, we went by rail to Rouen, and on the following to Dieppe. Here we hired a carriage to take us across to Abbeville, in order to see in our way the Château d'Eu, formerly belonging to the family of Guise, and fitted up by King Louis Philippe as a country residence. Here he received our Queen. From Abbeville, we proceeded to Boulogne by rail, thence crossed over to Folkestone, and reached Berkeley Square on the 12th, having made a very successful tour. You will find all the details of what we saw and did, in a little MS. volume, being my diary of the tour. You returned to Eton on the 18th, but we remained in London till the end of the month, when we went down to Lord Salisbury's (Hatfield) for two nights, and on October 2nd, we finally left London for Brighton, where we took a house (43 Marine Parade) for a month, but on the 23rd, we received a telegram from Mr. Birch that you had 'got the measles comfortably.' We immediately started for Eton, which we reached at 3.30 P.M., and found you in bed, but having no fever, and in good spirits. We remained at the 'Christopher' (your mother passing most of her time in your sick room) till the 31st, when you were considered sufficiently recovered to be moved to Brighton, where we all arrived by half-past three o'clock. By November 8th, you were so well, that we began our preparations for returning to London and taking you to Eton, but on the 9th some eruption came out upon you, and increased so much the next morning, that we sent for Mr. Taylor,

who ordered you to continue in bed, as he could not say what the rash was. We therefore stopped our preparations for going to London, and as the term of our house was out the next day, and the party to whom it was let would not consent to our remaining beyond the day after, we had to look out for fresh quarters, and after some difficulty found rooms at the York Hotel, to which you were removed on the 12th, and immediately put into bed again, where you remained till the 14th, when you were allowed to get up; but Mr. Taylor gave a certificate that you would be unfit to resume your studies for some weeks, and you consequently did not return to Eton till after the Christmas holidays. Your principal amusement during your recovery was playing at chess.

On the 21st we received a letter from Mr. Birch, recommending Mr. C. D. Yonge to give you lessons during the holidays, and sending the subject of an historical essay for you to write. On the 24th we returned to London for the winter. During these holidays you attended another course of Faraday's Juvenile Lectures on Attraction (*viz.* Gravitation of Particles, Chemical, Electrical, and Magnetic), at which the Prince of Wales was present; and took lessons in riding and drill.

Your gaieties were two plays, one at the Olympic, and the other at the Princess's Theatre; and at home a children's party, at which Mr. Crawford recited portions of the 'Merchant of Venice,' and after supper you danced. On January 15th (1857) you returned to Eton quite recovered from your measles and its consequences. The chief events to other

members of the family were, that Charles Abbot took his degree of M.A. early in this year, and in October came to visit us at Brighton, just before we were summoned to Eton by your measles. The Henry Laws spent two months of the spring at Boulogne. In September their eldest son, Edward, took leave of us, before starting in the 'Highflyer,' as he supposed, for South America; but her station was subsequently changed to the East Indies, and he remained abroad five years, chiefly on the coasts of China.

The William T. Laws returned from Boulogne in June, to occupy her apartments in Hampton Court Palace. Charles Law had a son and heir born April 24th. General Dyneley was placed on the list of officers receiving 100*l.* a year 'for distinguished services.' In December he was promoted to the rank of Lieutenant-General. His son Edward returned from the Crimea in July.

On May 27th, Lord St. Leonards having resigned his seat in the Executive Committee of the Patriotic Fund, of which he was Chairman, I was appointed by the Royal Commissioners to succeed him in the Committee, with the view of being the new Chairman, and I was elected accordingly, on June 11th. The Commissioners having upon the report of a Special Committee (of which I was Chairman) resolved upon founding an Orphan School for 300 girls, the Executive Committee were much occupied this year in preparing a scheme for it, and looking out for a site for the building. They finally decided on accepting the offer of Lord Spencer for a piece of land about 50 acres, on Wandsworth Common; and

the plans of the building having been approved, the first stone was laid on July 11th, 1857, by the Queen in person; the Archbishop of Canterbury opening the proceedings with a prayer, and the Prince Consort reading an address in the name of the Royal Commissioners. The Committee had also to arrange the terms on which grants were to be made to the Wellington College, and other Military and Naval Schools, some of which produced much discussion; that particularly to the Royal Naval School was not satisfactorily concluded for two years.

We were also involved in much disagreeable correspondence with the Roman Catholic authorities, who endeavoured to get possession of the education of all the children of mixed marriages, whereas the Commissioners intended the children should follow the religion of the father, as was practised in the royal schools of Chelsea and Greenwich. This was brought under the decision of the Court of Queen's Bench, in the case of *Alicia Race*; where the Court decided that, in the case of a girl under fourteen years of age, when the father had left no precise directions as to the religion in which his children should be brought up, it should be at the option of the mother.

The circumstances of the case were very singular. The father, a sergeant of marines, killed in the attack of Petropaulowsky, was a Baptist; he had some years previously married the widow (as he supposed) of a soldier who came to England from Gibraltar in the same ship in which *Race* was serving. After his death, the widow applied to have her two children placed at school at the expense of the

Patriotic Fund, from which she also received a widow's allowance. One child was accordingly placed under a Protestant clergyman, and the other (a girl) at the Seamen's Orphan School at Hampstead. In October (1856) the mother came to the office, and said that her priest (she being a Roman Catholic) had promised to get a situation for her boy, provided both children were given up to him, and desired that they might be given up accordingly. We replied that if the children were willing they should be removed. Accordingly, the boy having given his consent, he was made over to the mother; but the girl having refused to leave the school at Hampstead, and having satisfied myself, by seeing her there, that she understood the question, and had really conscientious grounds for her refusal, and having also consulted Lord St. Leonards, I directed that no order should be given to the school at Hampstead to deliver her up. Mrs. Race then obtained a writ of *habeas corpus* to the governess of the school to produce the girl in the Court of Queen's Bench. She was brought up before Mr. Justice Crampton on January 9th, 1857, who, finding that there were disputed facts, at once deferred the case for hearing in full court, directing the child in the mean time to remain in the school.

A fabricated account, however, appeared in some newspaper of this proceeding, stating that the judge had heard a portion of the case, and strongly objected to the conduct of the commissioners. This notice produced a very different result from that intended by its authors. The case came on upon the 17th, and the pleadings occupied the whole day. The

Court deferred giving judgment to a future day. On the 21st, Lord Campbell (Chief Justice) pronounced the decision in favour of the mother, as before stated, and the poor girl was accordingly handed over to her. The school committee of the Seamen's Orphans, in consequence of fresh information received, took immediate steps to make her a ward in Chancery; and on February 11th Vice-Chancellor Kindersley decreed that Alicia Race should be sent back to the school at Hampstead, and appointed two Protestant guardians for her, thus practically reversing the judgment of the Court of Queen's Bench. The Roman Catholic protectors acquiesced in this decision, probably the more readily, because the character of Mrs. Race had rather suffered in the interval, and its goodness had been made one cause why her child should not be detained from her.

The account of the proceedings before Justice Crampton, to which I have before alluded, happened to be read by a person who had known Mrs. Race previous to her first marriage, and he sent us information by which we were able to trace that the first husband had proceeded from Gibraltar with his regiment to the West Indies, was there invalided to England, and had settled at Birmingham, where he received his pension till the time of his death, about a year ago; that consequently the second marriage with Race was void, and Mrs. Race liable to a prosecution for bigamy. The boy was a child by her first husband. We had, in the course of the spring, several other disputed cases of children of Roman Catholic mothers, and in the autumn Archbishop Cullen published a pamphlet accusing the officers of the Patriotic Fund, and, by

inference, the Commissioners themselves, of injustice towards Roman Catholic children with a view of making converts. This caused us much correspondence; but ultimately the Commissioners approved the conduct of their officers, and replied accordingly to Archbishop Cullen.

The Parliamentary Session of 1857 opened on February 3rd. The address in the House of Lords was moved by Lord Cork, and seconded by Lord Airlie. Lord Grey moved an amendment to those paragraphs which related to the war with Persia, which he considered impolitic; it was negatived by 45 against 12. On the 12th, Lord Palmerston, in the House of Commons, admitted the existence of a treaty between France and Austria, which on two former occasions he had denied, and had ridiculed the credulity of Disraeli for asserting.

In the House of Lords, the motion of Lord Salisbury for a select committee on prison discipline was refused by the Government.

On the 13th, the Chancellor of the Exchequer opened his budget, announcing that the war income tax of 9*d.* and the war malt tax would be taken off. On the 20th, on the motion of Lord Stanhope, a select committee was appointed to improve the entries in journals of the House, and minutes of proceedings. The principal results of this committee were the insertion of the *names* of peers who asked questions of witnesses before committees, and the names of those voting on divisions, which were printed with the daily minutes; also a new mode of taking divisions, both parties going out of the House, instead of one going out and the other remaining in

the House to be counted. The changes were found upon experience to be improvements. On the same day, Lord Harrowby (Privy Seal), in answer to a question, stated that Government was preparing measures for dividing the See of London, and providing for retirement of bishops. This division has not yet taken place (1864), though there has been a vacancy of the see.

The conduct of our political agents in China in involving England in war with that empire on what appeared to be insufficient grounds, had been the subject of much animadversion, and resolutions in both Houses of Parliament were moved condemning it. The cause of quarrel was the seizure, by the Canton authorities, of the crew of a small country-built vessel, denominated a lorcha, manned with native Chinese, but carrying British colours. The men were arrested as pirates, and the colours hauled down, by the Chinese officers. Our Consul, Mr. Parkes, immediately demanded their release, and that they should be given up to him at his office as British subjects. After some hesitation, the Chinese let the men go, but refused to take them to the Consul's office. On this the Consul called on the Admiral, who was then in Canton river, to make reprisals for the insult offered to the British flag; this he did by seizing a junk, supposed to be belonging to the Government. Had the affair terminated here, till reference had been made home, all might have passed off peaceably. From the papers laid before Parliament, it appeared that the only claim of the vessel to carry British colours was founded on a temporary licence of the governor of Hong Kong, which had expired before she

quitted Macao, on her voyage to Canton. The crew were all native Chinese, and probably the subjects of the Emperor. The only fault of the Canton authorities appeared to have been the seizure without previous communication with our Consul, to which he was entitled under the treaty of Canton. But, unfortunately, Sir John Bowring, the Governor of Hong Kong and Superintendent of Trade, to whom Mr. Parkes had communicated the proceedings, as his superior, thought this a good opportunity to revive another claim under the treaty of Nankin, that of admission within the walls of the city of Canton, and demanded an interview with the Viceroy at his official residence in the city. This the Viceroy declined, reminding Sir John that we had waived the point for fourteen years expressly on the ground of the ungovernable character of the populace of Canton, who had always threatened to resist by force the admission of foreigners, and in their present temper he feared some outrage might be offered to Sir John; but he expressed his willingness to meet him at the Great Temple, on the opposite bank of the river. Sir John insisted on the fulfilment of the letter of the treaty, and refused the proffered interview as insufficient, directing hostilities to be carried on till the Chinese gave way. Thus commenced a war which terminated in the capture of Canton and its Viceroy, and in the treaty of Tien-sing, and led to a second, which caused the destruction of the Imperial Palace of Yuen-min-yuen and submission of Peking itself to the united forces of England and France. Lord Derby moved his resolutions in the House of Lords on February 24th; the debate lasted two nights, but on the division

the Government had a majority of 36 votes, the resolutions being negatived by 146 against 110.

I had read all the papers carefully, and had drawn up the heads for a speech, but circumstances prevented me from taking part in the debate.

The same question was brought forward in the House of Commons by Mr. Cobden; the debate was continued through four nights; and on March 3rd the Government was defeated by a majority of 16 votes—the numbers for the resolutions being 263 against 247. Much excitement ensued to know whether Government would resign, in consequence of this defeat, or would dissolve Parliament and appeal to the constituencies. On the 5th, Lord Granville announced to the House of Lords that they had resolved on the latter course, and the event fully justified their decision.

Parliament was dissolved on March 22nd, and a cry being raised that the late majority had been gained by a factious combination of parties who were willing to sacrifice the honour of their country to their own personal interests, many of that majority lost their seats; the loss principally fell upon those who were called ‘Peace at any price men.’ Bright and Milner Gibson were turned out by Manchester, and Cobden by Huddersfield. In East Sussex we lost one member, Augustus Fuller being replaced by Dodson; Lord Pevensy, who had only six weeks before beaten Dodson, was again returned, but second on the poll. The Speaker, Charles Shaw Lefevre, having announced his intention to resign, was created Viscount Eversley.

The new Parliament met on April 30th, and elected for their Speaker Mr. Evelyn Denison without opposition.

On May 18th the Queen sent a message to both Houses announcing the proposed marriage of the Princess Royal to Prince Frederick William of Prussia (the heir presumptive to the Crown), asking their concurrence and assistance in making suitable provision for her eldest daughter. On the 22nd the Probate and Administration Bill passed through committee in the House of Lords, a division being taken for the first time on the new plan. On the 25th the Bill establishing a new Court of Divorce came into committee; forty-three clauses were gone through, five divisions were taken, two of them carried against Government. On the 28th the remaining clauses were gone through, amendments being carried to abolish actions for 'crim. con.' and to make adultery a misdemeanour. On June 15th a new Oath of Allegiance Bill, which involved the admission of Jews to Parliament, passed through committee in the House of Commons, an amendment to insert the words 'on the true faith of a Christian' being negatived by 341 against 201 votes. This Bill was, however, rejected in the House of Lords on the second reading by 174 against 139. On the 18th the second reading of the Ministers' Money (Ireland) Bill was opposed by Lord Derby, but carried by 101 against 96, giving Ministers a majority of 5. The annual motion in the House of Commons for vote by ballot was this year negatived on the second reading by 257 against 189. The session was prorogued on August 28.

The Queen of Holland came to the House of Lords on July 17th to hear the debate.

On June 27th telegraphic accounts arrived of the

mutiny of the native troops (of the Bengal army) stationed at Meerut, who marched thence to Delhi, where they were joined by three other regiments and a son of the Emperor proclaimed King. This was the beginning of the great Indian Mutiny, which caused so much misery and bloodshed, and threatened at one time to subvert our power in India. The causes of the mutiny appear to have been, on the part of the Hindoo troops, an idea that it was intended to make them all lose caste by obliging them to bite greased cartridges, which had been introduced with the new muskets, the tighter fitting of the cartridge making it necessary to use some lubricating substance to cause the cartridge to be more easily rammed down; and the Hindoos believed this grease to be made of the fat of cows, which is an abomination to them to touch. The Mahometans were alarmed at the numerous annexations which had been made by the Company, especially that of the kingdom of Oude. The refusal, also, of the Company any longer to recognise the privilege of adopting a successor, hitherto practised both by Mahometan and Hindoo Princes, rankled in their minds; but, excepting in Oude, the insurrection was chiefly confined to the military classes.

The following mail brought intelligence of the death of the Commander-in-Chief in India, General G. Anson, from cholera. Sir Colin Campbell (subsequently created Lord Clyde) was immediately appointed to succeed him, and started for India the evening of the day following his appointment. He had served previously with great distinction in the Punjaub as well as in the Crimea. He was followed

by strong reinforcements of troops ; and before the close of the year the capture of Delhi by General Wilson, the successes of General Havelock, and the complete relief of the troops stationed in the Residency of Lucknow, and the defeat of the mutineers in the city, after six days' hard fighting, by the Commander-in-Chief in person, raised the hopes of the most desponding, and promised the ultimate reduction of the mutineers.

In Persia the war proceeded successfully ; and in China, although the European factories were burnt, and Admiral Seymour was obliged to retire from his position before Canton till reinforcements should arrive, the Chinese fleet in that river was destroyed in two actions, and hostilities did not extend to the northern ports, where all remained quiet.

On the 14th of April, the Queen was delivered of a Princess ; and on the 30th died H.R.H. the Duchess of Gloucester, the last survivor of the children of King George the Third. On June 26th, the Queen distributed in Hyde Park the Victoria Crosses 'for personal valour.' About 6,000 troops were present. In May, Prince Albert opened the Exhibition of Art Treasures at Manchester. The collection of pictures was remarkably fine ; many had never been exhibited to the public before.

On November 3rd, the first ineffectual attempt was made to launch 'The Great Eastern' steamship. Several weeks elapsed before she was fairly afloat, and at last she was launched sideways by the application of powerful hydraulic rams. I lost two very old friends this year : Lord Amherst, by whose kindness I had accompanied his Embassy through China

in 1816; and Lady Maxwell, widow of Sir Murray Maxwell, who commanded the 'Alceste' frigate, which conveyed Lord Amherst's Embassy to China. In the House of Lords I spoke (March 17th) in the debate for the production of Admiral Seymour's despatches, and (July 2nd) a few words on Lord Salisbury's question as to filling up the appointment of 'Admiral of the Fleet,' which had remained a long time vacant; and on the 7th in favour of Lord Kinnaird's motion for Select Committee on the case of the coal-whippers. I attended this committee on four days; the Roman Catholic Charities Committee on the 16th and 23rd of July; and sat as Chairman of Committee on a group of railways from 27th to 30th. In January, General Sleigh having become involved in pecuniary difficulties by the failure of the Royal British Bank, desired to give up Kidbrooke at once, to which I consented, and sent down servants to take possession; and on the 20th we went down ourselves to see the state of the place, and again on the 7th April, to settle the repairs, &c., to be done to render it fit for a new lease. On the 30th of July, we went down there for the summer, and received short visits from Charles Abbot, the Dallases, and Henry Laws; and you amused yourself in fishing, riding, and acting with your cousins. Mons. Clerville also came down for a fortnight to give you lessons in French. On the 7th of September we went up to London for a few days, in order to take you back to Eton, and to take leave of the Henry Laws, who are going to Nice for this winter, having let their house for two years. On the 19th of September, Mr. Fish came to look at the place, and on the 25th signed an agreement to hire it

for three years. We left Kidbrooke on the 8th of October, and, after staying a few days in London, went down to Brighton, where we remained (at 2 Queensbury Place) till the end of November, and then returned to London for the winter. A good deal of my time this year was taken up with the business of the Patriotic Fund, including the case of Alicia Race, the attacks of the Roman Catholic Archbishop Cullen, the obtaining a site for the girls' school, and the negotiation with the Council of the Royal Naval School respecting the terms on which the Patriotic Fund boys should be admitted. This was not concluded till the following year. We obtained fifty acres of land on Wandsworth Common for our girls' school; and the first stone of the building was laid by Her Majesty in person on the 11th of July. A temporary school was in the mean time established at Putney. On the 20th of July I was elected President of the Royal Naval Benevolent Society, in the room of Vice-Admiral Lord Radstock, deceased; this only required attendance at the quarterly meetings. With regard to other members of the family, Charles Abbot came to London in February to see the Bishop of Oxford about ordination, on the title of his Christ Church studentship, but he did not take orders. In May he complained that he found hard reading bring on a return of the pains in his back. In August, Charles Law, John Ramsden, Frank Law, and Edward Dyneley received orders to proceed to India with their respective regiments. Edward Dyneley dined with us in Berkeley Square on September 10th, which was the last time we ever saw him, as he fell a victim to the climate soon

after his arrival at Calcutta. On October 24th, George Towry died of a decline; he had been very delicate from his youth, and had of late years gradually grown worse. We heard from Mrs. Charles Law, the Recorder's widow, that her daughter Bessie was now Superior of a Nunnery at Holloway. On July 19th, I went down to Oxford, to settle with the Dean of Christ Church about your entrance, and arranged that you should be entered in 1859, as a 'Nobleman.' In October, I attended the Quarter Sessions at Lewes, and on December 22nd, I was introduced, at Miss Coutts's, to the celebrated African traveller, Dr. Livingstone. On January 14th, 1858, an attempt was made to assassinate the Emperor of the French as he was going with the Empress to the Opera at Paris, by throwing grenades into his carriage; 102 persons were wounded, including an Aid-de-Camp, who was in the Emperor's carriage; the Emperor and Empress both escaped unhurt. Four Italians were arrested as the assassins; one of them, Orsini, who proved to be the principal conspirator, was himself wounded by the explosion. On the trial evidence was brought to show that these grenades had been manufactured in England, and sent over to the conspirators by a certain Dr. Bernard. This person was brought to trial in London, on a charge of conspiracy to murder, but was acquitted, the jury not being satisfied with the credibility of the witnesses.

This raised a very ill-feeling in France against England, and many addresses were presented to the Emperor on the subject, especially from several Colonels in command of regiments, expressing their

anxiety to avenge the cause of their Emperor by marching to London. The Emperor replied very prudently, but the ill blood produced had a serious consequence to our own Ministry.

Parliament met on February 4th. A Bill was brought into the House of Commons, for transferring the Government of India from the East India Company to the Crown, and on the 15th, the second reading was carried by 318 against 171. A Bill was also brought in for amending the law against conspiring to murder; it passed through its earlier stages without any serious opposition, but by the time it got into Committee, a feeling had gained ground that the Ministers had brought it forward in deference to the wishes of the French Government, and it became so unpopular that an amendment, moved by Mr. Milner Gibson, was carried by 234 against 216, leaving Ministers in a minority of 19. Much excitement was caused during the following day by the doubt whether Lord Palmerston would resign, or whether he would endeavour to procure a vote of confidence. On the 21st, these hopes and fears were settled, by the announcement that Lord Palmerston had resigned the previous evening, that the Queen had consulted Lord Lansdowne as to his successor, and that he had told her Majesty that Lord Derby was the only possible person to send for, that Lord Derby had accordingly kissed hands, and was now forming his Ministry. This task he completed by the 26th, when the new Government took their seats on the Treasury Bench in both Houses of Parliament. The principal members of this Government, who had not belonged to that of 1852, were

the Chancellor (Sir F. Thesiger, now Lord Chelmsford), Sir E. Bulwer Lytton, Secretary of State for the Colonies, and General Peel, for War. Sir John Pakington became first Lord of the Admiralty, Lord Salisbury President of the Council, Lord Ellenborough Secretary of State for India, and Lord Colchester, Postmaster-General. These caused other changes of office; Lord Donoughmore took office as Vice-President of the Board of Trade, Lord Carnarvon, Under Secretary for the Colonies, and Mr. Gathorne Hardy, for Home Department. On Monday, March 1st, Lord Derby made a statement of the circumstances attending his taking office, and the policy of the new Government: this year an Indian Bill, and next year a Reform Bill. Lords Granville and Clarendon followed him, and the House then adjourned to the 12th.

On April 27th, the Oaths Bill, which had been sent up from the House of Commons, went into Committee.

The Lord Chancellor (Lord Chelmsford) moved the omission of clause 5, admitting Jews into Parliament and into the Privy Council; after a debate of three hours, it was struck out by 119 against 80. Upon the Bill returning to the Commons, they resolved to re-insert the clauses struck out by the Lords, and appointed Baron Rothschild (a Jew) to be one of the Committee of Conference, to carry back the Bill to the Lords. This conference was held on the 18th, and I attended as one of those on the part of the Lords, but I could not see Baron Rothschild, who either did not appear at all, or had the good sense to keep himself in the background. The April mail from India brought accounts of the complete

occupation of Lucknow by our troops; 50,000 rebels retiring towards Rohilcund. The chief landowners of Oude have submitted. This mail also brought a proclamation from the Governor-General, Lord Canning, declaring the whole territory of Oude to be confiscated, subject to such conditions as he might impose. This decree seemed to Lord Ellenborough so harsh and unjust, that he not only refused his sanction to it, but caused this refusal to be published in the English newspapers, with the view that the opinion of the British Government might be known to the natives by the mail, which contained the announcement of the proclamation to it, and to prevent any concealment by the Indian Government of that opinion. This was considered by the Opposition as a good ground of attack upon the Ministers, as tending unnecessarily to weaken the authority of the Indian Government at a crisis of great importance. Accordingly, Lord Granville first made it a ground of attack in the House of Lords on May 7th. On the 10th, Lord Shaftesbury gave notice of a vote of censure on the Government, and a similar notice was given in the House of Commons by Mr. Cardwell.

On the following day, Lord Ellenborough in the House vindicated his proceeding in regard to the publication of the despatch, took the whole responsibility upon himself, and concluded by announcing that he had tendered his resignation to the Queen, which had been accepted, and that he was no longer in office. This speech was said to have been remarkably fine and impressive, but so unexpected that I was not in the House, and we first heard it from Henry Law, who came to Berkeley Square at half-

past six o'clock, straight from the House of Lords, to announce to us what had happened.

On the 14th, Lord Shaftesbury moved his resolution censuring Government for 'premature publication' of despatch on Lord Canning's proclamation. The Chancellor moved the previous question, and the debate was carried on till near 1 A.M.; the Dukes of Argyle, Somerset, and Newcastle, and Lords Grey, Cranworth, and Granville, speaking for the resolution; Lords Carnarvon, Donoughmore, Ellenborough, the Chancellor, and Lord Derby, against it; on the division the previous question was carried by 167 against 158. The debate in the House of Commons lasted a week; the Opposition at first boasted that they should have a majority of 120, then of 80, and as the day of division approached it fell to 15, and its opponents denied that it would be carried at all. While the debate was proceeding, the protest of General Outram against Lord Canning's proposed proclamation and Lord Canning's answer were published, and produced considerable effect in Lord Ellenborough's favour. On the 21st, several members in the House of Commons having stated in succession that the news from India had altered their opinions, Mr. Cardwell withdrew his resolutions of censure, amidst much confusion and laughter; it had been calculated before that he would have been beaten by 15 votes. The opinion of the correctness of Lord Ellenborough's views was much raised by the latest news from India, and more proof that Mr. Vernon Smith, the former Secretary of State for India, had kept back information which he ought to have transmitted to his successor. Both Houses

then adjourned for the Whitsun holidays. On May 31st, the debate took place on the question of our insisting upon our amendments in the Oaths Bill. Lord Lucan proposed a compromise, that either House might admit Jews by special resolution in each case; Lord Derby objected to terms of Lord Lucan's proposal, but thought the principle worthy of consideration. Lord Grey moved the adjournment of the debate for a fortnight to give time to propose a measure. Lord Derby objected, and the motion was negatived by 80 against 68; Lords Donoughmore and Carnarvon voting in minority. Lord Lyndhurst's motion to give up our amendments was ultimately withdrawn, on the understanding that some measure would be introduced to settle the question.

On June 7th, Lord Lyndhurst and Lord Lucan each laid on the table a new Jew Bill. On the 8th, Lord Derby, in reply to Lord Lyttelton, stated that the competitive examination for public offices, which had been introduced by the late Government, must be considered as an experiment to be cautiously extended. Lord Clarendon having called attention to a speech made at Slough by Mr. Disraeli, at a dinner given to him by his constituents, as misrepresenting the foreign policy of the late Government, received a very spirited answer from Lord Derby. On the 10th, the second reading of a Bill for the Abolition of Property Qualification for Members of Parliament was moved by Lord Fortescue, and agreed to by the Government, who were much rallied in society on this account as having turned Chartists; this having been one of five points of the 'People's Charter,' as

the great petition, presented to the House of Commons by the unrepresented classes, was called.

Lord Grey took this occasion to speak against 'bit-by-bit legislation' in Parliamentary Reform. In the House of Commons, a resolution to place the Army entirely under *one* head (the Horse Guards and Ordnance being hitherto independent of each other) was carried against the Government, by a majority of two votes. On the 11th Lord Malmesbury announced that the King of Naples had agreed to give a compensation of 3,000*l.* to the two engineers seized on board the Sardinian steamer 'Cagliari,' and to place the vessel herself and her crew at the disposition of Her Britannic Majesty. The 'Cagliari' had been taken possession of at sea by some Neapolitan insurgents who had embarked on board her for the purpose of making a descent on the coast of Naples; and on her return voyage after the descent had been effected, the steamer was captured by a Neapolitan frigate and taken into Naples as a prize. Lord Palmerston had accused the Neapolitan Government of a breach of the Laws of Nations, but up to the time of his quitting office had not obtained any reparation. In the House of Commons, Government carried (on the 11th) their resolutions, that the council of the Secretary of State for India should consist of not less than twelve nor more than fifteen members; and (on the 14th) that they should be in part nominated, and part elected. On the 25th, in Committee, the Amendments proposed by Lord Palmerston as to the number and composition of the Council were rejected by large majorities, and the final success of the Bill secured. On the 28th, in the House of Lords, Lord

Stanhope's motion for an address to the Queen to discontinue the special religious services used on November 5th, Martyrdom of King Charles the First, and restoration of King Charles the Second, being supported by the Archbishop of Canterbury, was carried without opposition.

A motion, earlier in the Session, by Lord Ebury, for an address for a commission to enquire into the expediency of revising the Liturgy, being opposed by the Archbishop of Canterbury, had been withdrawn.

On July 1st, the rival Jew Bills of Lord Lucan and Lord Lyndhurst came on for discussion. Lord Derby having stated his preference for the former, Lord Lyndhurst withdrew his Bill, and after debate Lord Lucan's Bill was read a second time by 143 against 97.

On the 2nd the Duke of Somerset moved the second reading of the bill for abolishing Church Rates; the debate lasted till one A.M., when on division there were only 36 votes in favour of second reading, and 187 against it.

On the 10th Lord Malmesbury announced that our cruisers for slavers would be withdrawn from the coasts of Cuba, but would be retained on the coast of Africa. The Government of the United States had made great remonstrances against the interference with their flag by our cruisers. On the 12th a debate took place on the Lords' reasons against the Oaths Bill; amended reasons carried by 50 against 42. The third reading of Lord Lucan's Jew Bill, carried by 33 against 12. On the 15th the second reading of the India Bill, brought from the House of Commons, was carried without opposition.

On the 23rd the second reading of the Bill for Marriage with Sister of a deceased Wife was negatived by 46 votes against 22. On the 26th Lord Carnarvon (Under-Secretary for the Colonies) moved the second reading of the bill for establishing the colony of British Columbia. On the 30th, discussion on the rejection of our amendments on the India Bill by the House of Commons. Resolved to insist on one only; that against competition for military cadetships in Engineers and Artillery. This the House of Commons agreed to on division of 98 against 53; and on August 2nd Parliament was prorogued.

The principal events of a miscellaneous nature which occurred this year were the marriage of the Princess Royal (January 25th) to the Prince of Prussia. The Eton boys drew their carriage from the Windsor Railway Station up to the Castle. On May 6th the affianced Queen of Portugal arrived in London *en route* to Portugal.

On August 4th the Queen (of England) went to Cherbourg to meet the Emperor of the French; and thence proceeded by sea to Germany; returning to England on the 31st. During this month the 'Agamemnon' returned from laying down a portion of the Magnetic Telegraph Cable between Ireland (Valentia) and the United States of North America. An American frigate met her half way and laid down the other portion. After a few formal messages had been exchanged, the telegraph began to show symptoms of being out of order, and the experiment ultimately failed by the breaking of the cable. The communication still (1864) remains interrupted, though several schemes have been proposed for laying down a new cable.

On September 5th the Council of India held their first sitting at Leadenhall Street, presided over by Lord Stanley, who had succeeded Lord Ellenborough as Secretary of State for India. On November 1st the Queen's proclamation assuming the government of India was read at all the principal stations in India, and the Governor-General took the title of Viceroy.

On the 9th the Prince of Wales, having completed his 17th year, was gazetted a Colonel in the army. Prince Alfred, a few days previously, entered the navy as a Cadet, on board the 'Euryalus' frigate, commanded by Captain Tarleton.

In October, also, the King of Prussia appointed his brother to be Regent, with unrestricted powers, during his own incapacity for business. From China we heard in July of the attack upon the Forts at the mouth of the Peiho, by Sir Michael Seymour; and on August 22nd news came through Petersburg, transmitted to the French Ambassador, that peace was concluded. This was a very busy year for me personally. On February 9th a meeting of the Commissioners of the Royal Patriotic Fund was held, the Prince Consort in the chair; at which a report to the Queen was agreed to. Mr. Ball (a Roman Catholic), one of the Commissioners, declined to sign this; giving his reasons at length, in writing. On March 16th this report was presented to the Queen. On the 26th I received a note from the Duke of Norfolk, that he would ask in the House of Lords for the production of Mr. Ball's letter. On referring the question to the Prince Consort he considered the production of the letter should be delayed till Major Harris, the District Officer at Dublin, whose conduct was

arraigned by Mr. Ball, should have time to reply to it. Being too unwell myself to attend the House of Lords, Lord Hardwicke (a Commissioner) gave the answer for me.

On April 15th the Duke of Norfolk gave notice of moving for certain returns respecting the Patriotic Fund. On the 17th the Duke moved four resolutions, the last requiring detailed returns respecting the children in the schools, religion of their parents, &c. I replied, objecting to this fourth resolution, and was supported by Lords Derby, Camoys (Roman Catholic), St. Leonards, Granville, Campbell, and the Duke of Newcastle. No one spoke in favour of the Duke of Norfolk's resolution, and he withdrew it: the three first were agreed to.

On the change of Ministry in February, Lord Derby had offered me the post of Postmaster-General, which I readily accepted; and this office alone fully occupied my time. The Postmaster-General had at that time under his direction and control above 23,000 persons, as clerks, postmasters, letter-carriers, messengers, &c. [they now (1864) exceed 24,000]; and the discipline of so numerous a body of persons required constant supervision. There were also numerous deputations to be received, and letters to be answered from individuals, upon subjects touching their private interests, besides the current business of the office. The salary of the office was 2,500*l.* a year, paid monthly by the Accountant-General of the Post Office. The patronage had been formerly very large, but since 1853 it had been reduced to almost nothing: not only the higher clerkships were to be filled by promotion from lower grades *within* the

office, but the country postmasterships above a certain sum (180*l.* a year) were also to be filled up from the General Post Office, and those below that sum were appropriated by the Treasury, and given from political motives, the Postmaster-General having only a veto. The junior clerks, upon their first appointments, were also subjected to competitive examinations, which left only letter-carriers at the absolute disposal of the Postmaster-General. This loss of patronage was, however, by no means an unmixed evil, as it gave an unanswerable reply to troublesome applicants for appointments to which they had no claim.

On February 25th the Duke of Argyle (the retiring Postmaster-General) called on me to talk over Post-Office affairs, and to recommend to me his private secretary, Mr. Scott, who (after enquiry) I appointed. On March 1st I attended for the first time at the Post Office in St. Martin's-le-Grand; the Duke of Argyle met me there, and introduced the heads of departments. On the next day I went again, and had a general conversation on the business of the office with the principal secretary, Mr. Rowland Hill.

The mode of transacting business by the Postmaster-General which I found in force, and which I followed, was this. Two bags containing the papers requiring the Postmaster-General's decision were sent every evening from the General Post Office to his private house. The next morning he went through the contents of these, and also of the letters which arrived by that day's post, with his private secretary, giving the necessary orders on each, or referring them back to the office for further information. This

generally took from two to three hours. About every other day I went to the office from two to four o'clock. There were also audiences to be given to deputations or individuals on postal matters; also papers to be read which required more mature consideration. These, with attendance at the House of Lords, occupied nearly the whole day.

On the 4th I walked through the different departments of the Post Office with Mr. Rowland Hill, and saw the strong chest containing postage stamps to the value of 200,000*l*. On the 10th I settled a minute for regulating the Dublin office, and talked over the state of negotiations for a postal convention with Prussia. On the 12th a project of postal convention arrived from Madrid, and a private letter from Lord Howden urging its acceptance. Mr. R. Hill had no faith in the Spaniards' sincerity, but we resolved to make this an opening for negotiation; and on the 22nd I signed a letter to the Spanish Postmaster-General forwarding a convention project. This became the groundwork of future proceedings. On April 25th Mr. F. Hill, the second assistant secretary, suggested that one of our principal clerks should proceed to Madrid to assist in settling the details; and Mr. Rae received his instructions and directions to start immediately.

The Spaniards agreed to all our articles except one (the sixth), which we gave up; and on May 22nd we received a telegram from Lord Howden (our Minister at Madrid) announcing the signature of the convention.

On April 6th, I read and compared the drafts proposed by Mr. R. Hill of postal convention with

various States of South America, the general object being to introduce a uniform minimum rate of postage of one shilling, without any exceptions, and also a book post. The Duke of Argyle, before leaving office, had directed that Forest Row should receive its letters from East Grinstead, as we had petitioned, and in the course of the spring I settled with Mr. Tilley (the Assistant-Secretary) that there should be a second daily post to Forest Row, and that a Money Order Office should be established there. On April 15th, I answered Lord Dungannon's questions relative to an improved postal communication with Ireland. The relations between the different railway companies on the line prevented any arrangement at that time, but at the beginning of the following year, these difficulties were overcome, and a contract for accelerating the Irish mail was signed by the Postmaster-General on one part, and the Railway Companies and the Dublin Steam Navigation Company on the other, by which it was engaged that the mails should be carried from London (Euston Square) to Kingstown, in *eleven* hours. The question of a site for the new Post Office at Manchester gave rise to several deputations and much correspondence. Different parties in Manchester proposed different sites, and all wished a sum to be expended which we considered exorbitant. Upon the whole we decided that the one offered in Dalton Street was eligible in position and the most reasonable in point of expense, and on June 3rd, we informed the Town Council that we had purchased it for 23,000*l.*; the Council having asked 40,000*l.* for the site they offered, which was also objected to by other parties. The decision in favour

of Dalton Street did not satisfy the Town Council, and they made new offers of sites. In order to endeavour to come to some conclusion which might offer reasonable grounds of satisfaction to all parties, Mr. Tilley was directed to proceed to Manchester, and in conjunction with the Surveyor of the district, Mr. Gay, to view the different sites proposed, and to make a report upon them. Upon his return I called on the Secretary of the Treasury (Mr. G. Hamilton), and discussed with him the course to be pursued, leaving with him Mr. Tilley's draft minute. Early in October, another deputation, headed by the members for Manchester, came to me at the Post Office; the interview lasted more than an hour. We offered to recommend to the Treasury to give 40,000*l.* for sufficient ground on the site of the 'Queen's Theatre,' with proper approaches. They, now being convinced that it was on our part merely a question of expense, proceeded to the Treasury to try to get better terms. Thus the matter remained so long as we continued in office.

After the change of the Ministry, the new Chancellor of the Exchequer (Mr. Gladstone) decided that they must remain contented with the site purchased by us in Dalton Street. During this year various minor negotiations went on for the purchase of district post offices in London, which had lately been divided into *ten* districts, for the double purpose of accelerating the distribution of letters by enabling them to be sent direct from the district in which they were posted to that to which they were addressed, and of relieving the General Post Office from a mass of business, for which a want of space

was beginning to be felt. Various ameliorations were also gradually made in the country post offices. In the beginning of June, Portugal sent to us a proposition for a new Postal Treaty, which Mr. Rowland Hill did not consider admissible in the shape offered; and we sent them terms of our own in exchange, and Mr. Rae was directed to proceed from Madrid to Lisbon to assist in carrying out the details, as he had done in the Spanish Treaty. On the 20th of July, I received a note from Count Livradio (the Portuguese Minister in London) requesting an interview on the subject of the Treaty. He came the next day, and stated the very great objections which his Government felt to agree to the article requiring them to give up the exemption (which they now possessed by treaty) of their official despatches; and that he feared, if we insisted upon it, the negotiation would be broken off, as they viewed it more as a point of honour than a question of finance. On the 30th, I discussed the question with Mr. Rowland Hill, who was rather inclined to abide by his own view, though I did not consider it worth while to lose the other benefits of the treaty for this small affair, which I did not consider it a point of honour to insist on. On the 31st I went to the Foreign Office, and saw, first, Mr. Hammond (permanent Under-Secretary), and Mr. Burns (the clerk who manages questions in which the Post Office is concerned), and afterwards Mr. Seymour Fitzgerald. Their opinion I found adverse to giving way. Here the matter rested till the following January, when I again took it up with Mr. R. Hill; and on the 22nd saw Mr. Seymour Fitzgerald at the Foreign Office. On the 9th of

February, we had news from Lisbon that the Portuguese Government refused to give up their right to exemption from postage in their official correspondence, but will agree to a further limitation of its weight, and also agree to all the other terms of the proposed Postal Convention. This satisfied me perfectly; and suspecting that the delay still continuing at the Foreign Office arose from an understanding between Mr. R. Hill and Mr. Burn, I determined to speak again myself to Lord Malmesbury. This I did on the 1st of March, and by his desire forwarded to him my opinion in writing, in which I chiefly insisted on the inexpediency of risking the loss of the advantages of our proposed Treaty, when even by doing so we should not obtain the desired point, as by the Convention made by Lord Canning (when Postmaster-General) the Portuguese are entitled to this exemption, and would continue to enjoy it if we now broke off the negotiations; whereas, by completing the Treaty, they would forego part of what they now possess, besides yielding the other advantages which we descried.

This latter had the desired effect; for on the 4th the Foreign Office announced that instructions had been sent to Lisbon to our Minister, Mr. Howard, to conclude the Treaty with the concession proposed; and on April 7th we learnt by telegraph from Lisbon that the Postal Treaty with Portugal was at last signed.

To revert to the summer of 1858. In the end of June I had the misfortune to lose my private secretary, Mr. Scott, who died of a rapid decline. He was an active, intelligent officer, and apparently a

powerful young man in the prime of life. About Easter he began to complain of a difficulty of breathing, and on consulting Dr. Bence Jones, the case was considered serious. He, however, continued regularly to perform his duties till the middle of June, when he went away on a six weeks' leave of absence, to take a cruise in the Channel in the yacht of a friend; but he rapidly lost strength, and before they had left Plymouth two days became so ill that his friend resolved to return for advice, but before they reached harbour he expired.

I appointed in his room Mr. Oldham Barlow, who had been for several years an assistant in the private office of the Postmaster-General, and who proved a very useful secretary.

On the 10th I received Lord Derby's 'confidential' circular about the Jews' Bill, and on the 30th I wrote to him, stating my grounds for being compelled to vote against both the proposed bills. On July 12th I spoke shortly against the third reading of the bill brought on by Lord Lucan, and supported by Lord Derby; having been convinced by Lord Derby's own reasoning upon the amendment to the Oaths Bill that the concession was wrong in principle; and, by Lord Lansdowne's speech, that it was not demanded by expediency. Lord Derby took it in good part, and I heard nothing further of it.

On the 13th I moved the second reading of the Edinburgh Post Office Bill, and on the 16th the third reading of the Chester and Holyhead Railway Bill, by which all obstacles to accelerating the postal communication with Dublin were removed. During the autumn I was a good deal occupied with the

alleged grievances of the London letter-carriers; a portion of whom complained that they were overworked and underpaid, and that faith had not been kept with them in carrying out the reforms in the Post Office recommended by the Commissioners of Enquiry into Public Offices in 1853; when it was announced that no one should be put in a worse position than he was before the changes.

Their first overt act was to call a meeting at some place in the City, where several hundred letter-carriers attended (the whole number amounts to about 3,000 in the London districts), and passed resolutions embodying their grievances, which were to be laid before the Postmaster-General. This proceeding, which was contrary to the official order that any one having ground of complaint should lay it before his immediate superior, alarmed the Secretaries, who looked on it as a species of mutiny, and wished to treat it accordingly. I, however, considered it better to hear first what they had to say for themselves, and gave audience to a deputation of five members of their Committee; Mr. Tilley and Mr. Bokenham (head of the Circulation Office) being also present. The interview lasted more than an hour, and they went through all the points of their petition; but they did not show much more than that the increase of numbers of letter-carriers had not kept pace with the increase of work, owing to the increased number of deliveries of letters. The individual cases of grievance they declined to prove, for fear, they said, of drawing down the ill-will of the officers of the office upon their witnesses. Mr. Tilley drew up an answer to the petition, which I approved; and we

made application to the Treasury for the means of increasing the number of letter-carriers, which they granted. At this time also I received a memorial from the first-class clerks in the Money Office, representing that the promotion in their department was much slower than in any other of the Post Office, owing to the smaller number of those in the higher classes, compared with those in the lower; and praying for some adjustment of the proportions that might cure this inequality. After hearing their arguments in support of their memorial, I forwarded it to the Comptroller of the Money-Order Office (Mr. Jackson), who proposed to increase the number of the first-class clerks; but on subsequently showing the papers to Mr. R. Hill, he objected that the economy of the public service should be considered before the private interests of the officers. This, as an abstract proposition, is indisputable; but the practical question arises whether the public service does not suffer by keeping back its officers in inferior situations till they have lost their energy and zeal. The question was therefore referred to a Committee consisting of the Comptroller of the Money-Order Office, the Accountant-General, and one of the Assistant-Secretaries; and they had not agreed on a report when I quitted office.

In the autumn discontent again broke out among the letter-carriers. A meeting of those of the southwest district was held at a public-house; ostensibly to ask for an answer from the Postmaster-General to the former petition, but really to discuss grievances. This meeting being clearly against the regulations of the Office, and in defiance of the former warning, I felt

it necessary to have a serious enquiry made into it; in the course of which we discovered that it was not confined to the men of the south-west district, but was encouraged by the Committee of the malcontents who had memorialised in the summer, though they at first volunteered to disclaim any connection with it. I therefore felt obliged to order the dismissal of the man (Martin) who acted as Chairman of this meeting, and of another (Carton) who was the leader of the general Committee. We also discovered that printed papers had been sent to many of the country post offices, desiring the clerks to make known any grievances they considered they were suffering, and to send up subscriptions for obtaining redress. We traced these to a person who had been dismissed from his situation as a country postmaster. Several of these papers were sent to the Comptroller of letter-carriers by the persons to whom they had been addressed; and only in one instance produced any ill effect, in which case it was necessary to make some dismissals. At the same time an address to the discontented letter-carriers was proposed by Mr. R. Hill, setting forth their mistaken views on several points, and what had been done to correct real grounds of complaint. This, after I had revised it, was printed and circulated among the men. It appeared in the newspapers, most of which, including 'Daily News,' 'Morning Advertiser,' and 'Telegraph,' approved of it; the only hostile paper was the 'Civil Service Gazette,' which never lost any opportunity of reviling Mr. R. Hill (and all the Hills) with gross scurrility, both in prose and verse. It kindly undertook to believe that the Postmaster-General would

not be guilty of such oppressive conduct unless he was deceived by his subordinates. Mr. Hill also proposed a plan for improving the position of the general body of the letter-carriers, which was approved by the Treasury on November 24th; and on the 27th an address from 460 carriers was presented to the Inspector (Mr. Kelly), disavowing the persons who professed to receive subscriptions for redressing their grievances. Thus terminated this very disgraceful business. On December 22nd, at the urgent desire of Mr. R. Hill, I signed a minute for making compulsory the prepayment of all letters. The question had been agitated before I came into office, and the Duke of Argyle had left the papers in his office as not decided on. I had also deferred giving my sanction, considering that though the measure would be generally beneficial, there might be cases of emergency when the delay of a letter from want of prepayment might cause serious loss to individuals; but Mr. Hill overcame my objections, and the order was issued.

During this year I suffered considerably from the swelling of my left leg, which crippled my power of locomotion. As far back as our tour on the Continent in 1856, I had felt a weakness in my left ankle; and on our return Mr. Taylor, of Brighton, had recommended me to wear an elastic stocking, which advice I followed; but the leg not improving, in the spring of 1857, I consulted Dr. Watson, who recommended that the elastic stocking should be extended above the knee, but did not advise physic or change in my usual diet. The leg continued much the same, till on February 19th, 1858, after walking home in a very sharp easterly wind and

frost, the swelling suddenly increased considerably. On the 30th, we went down to Brighton, and returned to London on April 10th, when I resumed my official visits to the Post Office, Patriotic Fund, and House of Lords, and was able on the 22nd to attend Her Majesty's drawing-room. After this, several of the most eminent doctors and surgeons were consulted, who agreed in recommending gentle friction by a professional rubber, which I adopted, and think it is the only thing I have tried that has been of real use, except the mineral waters I had recourse to in 1859.

On February 13th, we went down to Eton, to visit you on your birthday, and had a very satisfactory conversation with Mr. Birch respecting you. On the 23rd, you announced to us that you had got into the upper fifth form, second in trials, and that you had been 'sent up for good;' and on the 26th you came home, first in collections, and third in French, thus terminating your Eton career with some *éclat*. In April, I settled with Mr. Yonge that he should come to you three times a week, and that he should go about with you, as well as teach you classics; you were to continue your drill lessons, and also to attend to History and German, which fell chiefly within your mother's department. On June 2nd, you were confirmed (at St. George's Church) by the Bishop of London, having undergone a previous course of preparation by the Rev. Evan Nepean, the clergyman of our district. On the 7th, you commenced mathematics with Mr. T. Cook, of Lincoln's Inn, and attended a course of lectures at the Royal Institution, on the Italian Republics. In January,

William T. Law started for the United States of North America, to take care of some coal mines in Maryland, belonging to Lady Stafford. In February, Henry Law came to England to be private secretary to Lord Ellenborough, and on May 26th, returned to his family at Geneva. Isabella Ramsden was this year married to Mr. Richard Oliver. On July 24th, my old bailiff, Henry Padgham, died, having held that situation in the family since 1828.

On January 1st, 1859, the Emperor of the French, at the usual reception of the Corps Diplomatique on that day, to receive their address of congratulation, made those memorable remarks to the Austrian Ambassador on the conduct of his Court which startled all Europe, and proved the forerunner of that war which, before the close of the ensuing summer, changed the political features of northern Italy, and, later, of the whole peninsula, with the exception of Rome and Venice. A French garrison had held Rome ever since 1849; the Piedmontese encouraged the discontented Lombards in their attempts to raise Lombardy and Venetia against Austria. The Austrians, on the other hand, occupied the city of Ferrara and several places in the Papal Legations contrary to treaty; and the Pope exclaimed against them and the French as invaders of his dominions. Here ample fuel for war, and diplomacy was immediately set to work to prevent a conflagration. England, in particular, urged the assembling of a Congress to settle the questions in dispute, and at one moment appeared on the point of succeeding, but the revolution in Tuscany, when the people obliged the Grand Duke (a Prince of the House of Austria) to retire from his dominions, and

declared the King of Sardinia Dictator of Tuscany, broke down the patience of Austria; and the Austrian army crossed the Ticino on May 4th, with the apparent intention of occupying Turin before the French army could arrive to its relief; but owing, as was said, to the impassable state of the roads, and the badness of the weather, they halted upon the banks of the Sesia. On the 10th the Emperor of the French left Paris to put himself at the head of 'the army in Italy,' declaring the Empress, Regent during his absence. On the 21st General Forrey repulsed an Austrian corps near Montebello. Garibaldi, advancing from Arona, drove the Austrians from Varese and Como. The Sardinian army, under the personal command of the King, forced the passage of the Sesia, and repulsed an attempt of the Austrians to drive them back; and the French General, Niel, entered Novara. At this time the King of Naples died. On June 4th the French army crossed the Ticino and defeated the Austrians at Magenta. On the 8th the Emperor of the French and the King of Sardinia entered Milan, the Austrians evacuated Pavia, and on the 13th Piacenza, and retired beyond the Adda. The French attacked the Austrian rear-guard at Marignano, which they carried, after an obstinate resistance. On the 28th was fought the great battle of Solferino; after which the French crossed the Mincio, and the Sardinians invested Peschiera. On July 9th an armistice till August 15th was concluded; and on the 12th the two Emperors met at Villa Franca, and agreed to terms of peace. Austria to cede Lombardy and to hold Venetia as part of the Italian Confederation; the

small Italian Princes to return to their dominions. On October 19th the Treaty of Peace was signed at Zurich.

In the month of July died Donna Maria da Gloria, Queen of Portugal; and Oscar, King of Sweden.

Parliament was opened on February 3rd by the Queen in person. Lord Winchelsea moved, and Lord Ravensworth seconded, the address in the House of Lords. No amendment was moved. On the 7th, the Chancellor brought in his bill for improving the law of Debtor and Creditor. On the 14th, a question by Lord Wodehouse on the correspondence with the United States of North America on the right of search brought on a debate. Lord Malmesbury's view of arranging the question, by special convention, seemed to be approved of, but the higher tone taken by Lord Aberdeen in recalling the past conduct of England pleased me better.

On the 22nd, the Duke of Argyle enquired the reasons for issuing the post-office order for compulsory prepayment of inland letters. I answered, explaining the grounds which appeared to me to warrant it. Lord Granville followed, expressing himself unsatisfied with my explanation; and the Duke of Richmond and Lord Campbell also spoke, deprecating the change. Mr. Rich's motion in the House of Commons on the same subject was postponed for a fortnight; the objections made were chiefly that the present system had acted well, and that persons confined in prisons or workhouses would have difficulty in communicating with their friends for want of the means of providing the stamps for the prepayment. These objections seemed to be capable of

being met in practice. Mr. Hill thought that he had sufficient friends among the Radicals in the House of Commons who would support the Government on this occasion to defeat Mr. Rich's motion. However, on the 24th, Mr. Hill brought me a note from the Treasury recommending the abandonment of the plan, as it appeared so unpopular, Mr. Hill concurring in this recommendation. I wrote to the Treasury, officially, requesting a fresh warrant to recall that lately issued; and the same evening, in the House of Lords, I took advantage of Lord Monteagle's motion for copy of warrant establishing the compulsory prepayment to announce that the plan was abandoned in deference to the expression of public feeling against it.

On Monday, February 21st, in the House of Commons, the Chancellor of the Exchequer (Mr. Disraeli) opened the Reform Bill of the Government, the great question upon which the continued existence of the Parliament and the Ministry would depend. Lord Derby, on taking office, had promised to produce a measure on this subject, and during the late recess a committee of the Cabinet had been preparing the details of the measure which was now to be laid before Parliament; its principal feature was the reducing the county qualification to a 10*l.* holding, leaving the borough qualification at 10*l.* as before, but depriving householders within a parliamentary borough of any vote for the county on account of such holding. Various new qualifications for the borough franchise were introduced with a view of giving votes to classes of persons well entitled to such privilege, although not inhabitants of a 10*l.* house.

On the Saturday evening previous, at Lady Salisbury's party, Mrs. Henley told me that her husband and Mr. Spencer Walpole had resigned, because the bill went too far for them; but this was not generally known till the morning of the debate. Mr. Walpole was succeeded, as Secretary for the Home Department, by Mr. Sotheron-Estcourt, President of the Poor-Law Board; and Mr. Henley by Lord Donoughmore; Lord March and Lord Lovaine replacing Mr. Estcourt and Lord Donoughmore.

Mr. Disraeli's opening speech was received by the House of Commons 'with *silent* attention,' but the reception was considered favourable.

Lord John Russell and the Radical party announced their intention to oppose its progress. Lord Palmerston reserved his opinion. On the following morning Lord Derby had a meeting of Conservative M.P.'s at his house: all present declared their readiness to accept the bill as a necessity. On March 5th, Lord Derby had a meeting of the Peers of his party, when he explained at length the provisions of the bill, and the reasons for producing it in its present shape.

About this date, Lord Hardinge resigned the Under-Secretaryship of War, and was succeeded by Lord Roslyn; his retirement was, I believe, entirely from private causes.

On March 14th, there appeared in the 'Globe' a letter from Lord Grey to Lord Elcho condemning the mode proposed by Lord John Russell of throwing out the Reform Bill by moving an abstract resolution on the motion for second reading of the bill. Several sections of the Radicals were said to take the same view. Lord Palmerston's conduct still remained doubtful.

On the 21st (Monday), the second reading of the Reform Bill was moved. Lord John Russell interposed his resolutions. He was answered by Lord Stanley. The debate was then adjourned, and continued from day to day (Wednesday excepted) till Friday evening, and then adjourned again to Monday (28th).

Lord Salisbury had told me, before the opening of the debate, that if Lord John's resolutions should be carried, Government will withdraw their bill, and consider what step they should take next, which means they would dissolve Parliament.

On the 29th, Lord Campbell's bill for empowering juries in *civil* causes to decide by a majority of nine to three was negatived on motion for second reading by 23 against 7.

At 2 A.M. of Friday, April 1st, the debate on the second reading of the Reform Bill closed, Lord John Russell's resolutions being adopted by 330 against 291. Up to the previous evening the reports as to the result varied from twenty in favour to five against the resolutions. On the result of the division being announced, Disraeli moved that the House should adjourn till the following Monday. On the day following the division it was reported that Lord Derby had waited on the Queen, who refused to receive his resignation.

In the House of Lords the Duke of Argyle put off his motion on Indian education 'in the state of affairs,' which was received with much cheering and laughter; and Lord Stanley of Alderley, who was called on next, put his question about admission of salt in China amidst still more laughter and cheer-

ing. Lord Derby, on moving the adjournment, said that as the House of Commons had adjourned till Monday, he should defer all explanation till that day.

On Monday (4th) Lord Derby, in a speech of one hour and a half, commented on the decision of the House of Commons on Friday last, and concluded by stating that Parliament would be dissolved as soon as the indispensable business was gone through. On the 8th I presented the fifth (annual) report on the Post Office. On the 11th Lord Monteagle attacked the legality of the contract for accelerating the Irish Mail because it was 'to be paid out of the revenue of the Post Office,' instead of out of the 'general revenue' of the country. The question depended upon the construction of Mr. Gladstone's Act, and after taking the opinion of the law officers of the Crown, the contract was amended on this point, in accordance with Lord Monteagle's view. On the 14th Lord Derby moved a vote of thanks to the Governor-General of India, and the military officers and troops, for their suppressing the rebellion in India.

On the 18th we had a discussion in the House of Lords on foreign policy. Lord Malmesbury detailed the negotiations for settling the affairs of Italy; the four bases proposed by England had been agreed to by the other great Powers. But the question of disarmament *previous* to the meeting of a Congress remained still undecided. Lord Clarendon followed in a very temperate speech; and Lord Derby closed the discussion with a further exposition of the state of the question, and a fervent hope that no nation would dare to commence a war, the extent and termination of which no one could foresee; that

if the counsels of England were not attended to she must hold herself aloof, but prepared to take any part which her honour might demand. Parliament separated that evening for the Easter holidays, and was immediately after dissolved.

We went down to Tunbridge Wells (Somerset House) on the 19th, and remained there till May 12th; during which period the elections were going on, and I received constant telegrams from the General Post Office of the result of the polls. On May 14th 636 Members had been returned, of whom 301 might be considered Ministerial, and 335 Opposition; enough to show the probable future. On May 31st I took my seat in the House of Lords in the new Parliament; and the new form of oath was administered, omitting all mention of King James the Second and his descendants, who have been long extinct.

On June 7th Parliament was opened by the Queen in person. In the House of Lords the address in answer to the Queen's speech was moved by Lord Powis, and seconded by Lord Lifford. A debate ensued, in which Lords Granville, Carlisle, Eglinton, Duke of Argyle, Lord Brougham, and Lord Ellenborough took part, but no amendment was made. In the House of Commons Lord Hartington moved as an amendment to the address a vote of want of confidence in the Ministers, on account of their conduct generally, and especially in the management of foreign affairs, by which they had allowed the peace of Europe to be broken (and this, before the correspondence had been laid before Parliament). The debate was continued through the 9th and 10th, and at two A.M.

on the 11th (Saturday) the House divided, when there were for the amendment 325 votes, including tellers, against 312; leaving the Ministers in a minority of 13. Lord Derby at once tendered his resignation, but it was not known till Monday (13th) who the Queen had sent for to form a new Government. It was then known that Her Majesty had first sent for Lord Granville, but that Lord John Russell refused to serve under any one except Lord Palmerston, and he was sent for and was now forming a Government.

Various lists were circulated, one on the authority of Sir W. Hayter, the former Whig Secretary to the Treasury. The Radical party were dissatisfied with the small share there given to them. On the following day fresh lists were circulated, including the names of Gladstone and Lord Elgin; but Parliament having adjourned for the Whitsun holidays, nothing certain could be ascertained.

On Thursday the 16th it was announced that Lord Palmerston would submit his new Cabinet to the Queen on Saturday (18th), but nothing was positively known as to particular offices. Lord Elgin was spoken of as the new Postmaster-General. On Friday the 17th Parliament met after the holidays, and Lord Derby announced that he was out of office. The Lords then adjourned to the following Tuesday (21st). On that day parties took their new sides of the House, but no Ministers were present. Lord Redesdale took the Woolsack, as deputy Speaker, and adjourned the House till the following Thursday, with the understanding that it would then adjourn again till Thursday week (30th). Thus terminated Lord Derby's second administration, and great were

the rejoicings of the Whigs and Radicals at its fall. But the defeated party were not without their consolation. The Queen expressed her opinion of the merits of the fallen administration by making Lord Derby an extra knight of the Garter, and conferring on his Secretary for Foreign Affairs (Lord Malmesbury) the Grand Cross of the Order of the Bath.

On June 30th, when Lord Granville announced to the House of Lords the intention of the new Government to maintain a strict neutrality between the belligerents, and to keep up our own armaments (almost the same words used by Lord Derby in April), Lord Malmesbury showed from the despatches in the Blue-book now laid before Parliament that the late Government *had taken* the precise steps, for not taking which, Lord Palmerston, in the House of Commons, had said that they deserved dismissal. Lord Clarendon also (who had been Secretary of Foreign Affairs, and represented England at the Congress of Paris in 1856) at a later period expressed his opinion of the propriety of Lord Malmesbury's policy; and with regard to internal policy the Government of Lord Palmerston did not venture to carry through a new Reform Bill, but in 1863, Lord John Russell (then Earl Russell) at a political dinner given to him in Scotland, told his followers that they should follow the recommendation of the inscription of General Wade, placed on the summit of the Pass of Glencoe, to 'rest and be thankful.'

The only business of consequence at the Post Office during the first six months of this year (besides those already mentioned), which was brought to a conclusion, was a Postal Convention with Hamburgh and Bremen, which was signed at the General Post Office

on the 20th of June by Mr. Rucker, the Minister of the Hans Towns. We had, however, further correspondence on the Treaty of Brazil, and on the Jamaica Post Office; deputations from the Australian Colonies as to their mails; and a question of giving the stipulated notice to the United States for terminating the existing Postal Convention, with a view of negotiating a more favourable one, as the United States have hitherto only considered their Post Office as the means of raising a revenue, and their charges are consequently very high, and no extension encouraged which would not ensure a profit. Upon this we communicated with the Foreign Office to know their views politically, and they did not encourage our moving in it. On the 13th of June, after the adverse division in the House of Commons, I had a conversation at the General Post Office with Mr. Hill on the state of business, and continued to transact business there as usual till my successor was appointed. Mr. Tilley was very desirous that the official change should not take place before the 30th, on account of the transfer of money accounts, and the patent for the new Postmaster-General usually requires a fortnight to complete. On the 18th, I wrote to Lord Elgin, who had been named as my successor, recommending to him Mr. O. Barlow as private secretary, on account of his steadiness and long experience in the business of the office. I received the same evening a reply desiring Mr. Barlow to call on him, and on the 20th Lord Elgin promised to appoint him as his private secretary. On the 24th, I went to the Post Office to present the heads of departments to Lord Elgin, and then took my final

leave of it. The following day Mr. Barlow came to Berkeley Square as usual; we finished our business at 12.15; and after luncheon he took leave, closing my official connection with the Post Office, though I remained legally Postmaster-General till my successor's patent was sealed. Before leaving this subject I should add, that in May Mr. Hill made to me a suggestion for raising a Volunteer Rifle Corps among the officers of the Post Office. I concurred in the general view, and wrote to General Peel, the Secretary of State, to know what assistance might be hoped from the War Office if the Post Office Volunteers were enrolled. Our chief object was to have the arms supplied by Government; but General Peel told me afterwards that there was not a sufficient supply of rifles for the army and militia, and therefore they could not at present furnish any to volunteers; so the matter dropped for the time.

On Monday, January 24th, your mother and myself received Her Majesty's commands to dine on Tuesday (the next day) at Windsor Castle, and remain till Thursday. We had accordingly to put off all our own engagements for those days, and on the Tuesday went down by the 5 P.M. train to Windsor. On reaching the Castle we were shown at once to our apartments, consisting of a bedroom and dressing-room, and a small sitting-room between them, all looking into the Park. At eight o'clock we were ushered by a page along the great gallery to the drawing-room, where we found the Duke and Duchess of Richmond and their daughter, Lady Cecilia Gordon Lennox. About a quarter past eight the Queen and Prince entered the room, and we then

proceeded straight to dinner, the etiquette being the same as in London. The Duchess of Kent was the only other visitor at dinner, Lord Crofton and Lady Desart the Lord and Lady-in-Waiting. I was desired to hand in the Princess Alice, and sate between her and the Queen. Her Majesty was very gracious, and talked a good deal. On Wednesday morning we attended chapel at nine o'clock, and then breakfasted with the Lady-in-Waiting in her apartment. Prince Albert went out shooting, and it was proposed to the gentlemen to accompany him; but being unable from my lameness, I drove with the Duke of Richmond in one of the Royal pony carriages, with four horses and outriders, to see 'the Flemish Farm,' where Prince Albert is introducing the latest improvements in agricultural buildings, &c. The ladies walked through the State apartments, and afterwards to Frogmore. We had luncheon with the Lady-in-Waiting; soon after which, the Queen sent word she had no orders for the gentlemen, who then dispersed; and, shortly afterwards, the Queen brought the Royal children into the gallery to talk to the ladies. Lord and Lady Donoughmore arrived at the Castle to-day. At dinner this day I took in Lady Cecilia Lennox, and sate between her and the Duchess of Richmond, opposite to the Queen. Lord Colville was the Equerry-in-Waiting, and Miss Stanley and Miss Stopford the Maids of Honour. On the Thursday we attended chapel, and breakfasted with the Lady-in-Waiting, as the day before, and then returned to London by the 10.10 A.M. train.

The change of Ministry having set me free to spend my time as I pleased, I determined to follow

the advice given me in January by Sir Charles Locock, and try the effect of the mud baths of Marienbad, in Bohemia, upon my leg. I first took the precaution of consulting Dr. Weber, the great authority on German waters; and as he considered that they could at any rate do no harm, and Dr. Watson concurred in this view, we commenced the preparations for our visit to Germany in the beginning of July by engaging Mr. Yonge to accompany us as your tutor and companion in your walks. We next engaged as a courier G. Kopp, a native of Wurtzburg; and having completed all our preparations, we started on the 1st of August, crossing over from Dover to Calais, and sleeping the first night at Ghent; thence we proceeded, *viâ* Brussels, Aix-la-Chapelle, and Coblenz, to Frankfort-on-the-Maine, and thence to Wurtzburg and Hof, where we quitted the railway, and hired a carriage to Marienbad, where we arrived on the 9th, having halted one day (Sunday, 7th) at Wurtzburg. We remained at Marienbad till the 14th of September, by which time nearly all the visitors had left the place.

During our stay I underwent a regular course of waters in every form, under the care of Dr. Herzig, the Government physician, drinking the Kreuzbrunnen before breakfast, taking mud baths before dinner, and having mud poultices applied in the evening. There was hardly any society, I may say none whatever, and being unable to take much exercise, I was heartily glad when we got into our hired carriage to proceed to Carlsbad, and so through Teplitz to Aussig, on the Elbe, where we took the rail for Prague, ascending the course of the Elbe and Moldau.

We reached this ancient capital of Bohemia on the 16th, and remained till the 19th, when we turned our faces homeward, retracing our steps as far as Aussig, and then proceeding through the singular scenery of Saxon Switzerland to Dresden. Here we halted three days to view the Picture Galleries, 'the Green Vaults,' and other collections of art in this city, which is also worth visiting for its public buildings, including the bridges over the Elbe, and for its fine situation. From Dresden we proceeded through Leipsic, Weimar, Hesse Cassel, Dortmund, and Dusseldorf to Aix-la-Chapelle, where we struck upon the road by which we had gone to Marienbad, and followed it to Calais.

On September 29th we arrived safely in Berkeley Square, much pleased with our tour, of the details of which you will find an account in a separate Diary. The Marienbad treatment certainly strengthened me, and I have since gradually been able to take more walking exercise, and occasionally to ride a pony.

On October 11th, we all went down to Oxford in order to your being entered at the University. I presented you the same evening to the Dean of Christ Church, who appointed Mr. Osborne Gordon, the senior censor, to be your tutor, and he showed us the rooms intended for you. The following morning you underwent your probationary examination in Christ Church Hall, and your construing of Homer was much approved by the Dean.

In the afternoon, Mr. Gordon took you to the Vice-Chancellor to be matriculated, and thus having been duly admitted a member of the University and of Christ Church, you returned with us the following day

to London. On the 22nd we went down to Brighton and hired No. 63 Regency Square for a month. While there, Mr. Catlin sent me, on view, his portraits of North American Indians, of fifty different tribes, drawn by himself on the spot. I also corrected and returned to Mons. de Busnes his notice of my life, to appear in the 'Panthéon biographique.'

On December 13th, we went to Hatfield for two nights on a visit to Lord and Lady Salisbury; and on the 20th, we went to Tatton to spend our Christmas with Lord and Lady Egerton. On our way there, we stopped one day at Oxford to settle your rooms and furniture, so that you might commence your residence at the commencement of the term, after the Christmas vacation; and on the 28th, we engaged as your college servant Osborne Grey, who remained with you during the whole four years of your career as an undergraduate.

In March of this year, your uncle, William Law, returned from the United States of North America; he was very desirous to obtain the post of British Consul at Baltimore. I wrote to Lord Malmesbury, who replied that it was already promised, but offered to William the Consulship of Maranham, which he declined on account of the insurances on his life. In April, his son Victor took leave of us on proceeding to Madras, having obtained a cavalry cadetship in that Presidency; he was, on arriving, posted to the same regiment in which Henry Dyneley was serving. In May, the Henry Laws returned to England from their sojourn in Italy.

Having thus brought down my narrative to the period when you assumed the 'Toga Virilis,' and

became capable, by mixing in society, of forming your own opinion on events and the actors in them, I shall here bring it to a close, hoping that it may afford you some amusement to trace the various scenes and events through which your father passed in the course of half a century of great historical changes; and, perhaps, at some future period, when he shall have passed away from this scene, interest those who may be then the inheritors of his name, and enable you to relate to your children the adventures of their grandfather and his contemporaries.

COLCHESTER.

BRIGHTON:

November 30, 1864.

APPENDIX

TO

MEMORANDA OF MY LIFE

BY

ADMIRAL

CHARLES LORD COLCHESTER

NOT PUBLISHED

LONDON

PRINTED BY

SPOTTISWOODE & CO., NEW-STREET SQUARE, FARRINGDON STREET
AND 30 PARLIAMENT STREET, WESTMINSTER

1871

CONTENTS.

	PAGE
DEDICATION — LETTER TO REGINALD CHARLES EDWARD LORD COLCHESTER	v
1. PLAN FOR INTERCEPTING THE GREAT INTERNAL WATER COMMUNICATION BETWEEN THE NORTH AND SOUTH OF THE EMPIRE OF CHINA, DRAWN UP BY LORD COLCHESTER (November, 1839)	1
2. LETTER FROM SIR GEORGE STAUNTON TO LORD COLCHESTER (February 3, 1840)	13
3. LORD COLCHESTER TO LORD PALMERSTON (February 7, 1840)	14
4. LORD PALMERSTON TO LORD COLCHESTER (February 7, 1840)	15
5. LORD COLCHESTER TO LORD ABERDEEN (September 20, 1841)	16
6. LORD ABERDEEN TO LORD COLCHESTER (September 25, 1841)	17
PREFACE TO EXTRACTS FROM LORD ELLENBOROUGH'S LETTERS	19
7. EXTRACT OF LETTER FROM LORD ELLENBOROUGH TO LORD COLCHESTER (Government House, Calcutta, March 6, 1842)	21
8. LORD ELLENBOROUGH TO LADY COLCHESTER (Allahabad, May 31, 1842)	21
9. LORD ELLENBOROUGH TO LORD COLCHESTER (Allahabad, July 7, 1842)	22
10. LORD ELLENBOROUGH TO LADY COLCHESTER (Meerut, August 31, 1842)	23
11. LORD ELLENBOROUGH TO LORD COLCHESTER (Simla, October 17, 1842)	23
12. LORD ELLENBOROUGH TO LORD COLCHESTER, ENCLOSING SIR HUGH GOUGH'S LETTER (Camp, three marches north of Delhi, February 2, 1843)	24

TO REGINALD CHARLES EDWARD LORD COLCHESTER.

May 17, 1871.

MY DEAREST REGINALD,

Ever since I printed for private circulation the memoranda of your dear father's life, which he wrote for your information, I have always regretted that I did not add to it, in the form of an appendix, the plan which he drew up in the autumn of 1839 (when a war with China appeared imminent) for intercepting the Great Internal Water Communication between the north and south of that empire, by sending a fleet up the Yang-tse-kiang, and which, at the suggestion of Sir George Staunton, he forwarded at once to Lord Palmerston, then Secretary for Foreign Affairs. On the change of Government in 1841, he sent it again to Lord Aberdeen, the new Foreign Secretary, and it was at length adopted, with most successful results, by your uncle Ellenborough, as soon as he was appointed Governor-General of India.¹ By him reinforcements were sent, on March 6, 1842, to Sir Hugh Gough and Sir William Parker, with

¹ See *Memoranda of My Life*, pp. 81, 82, 99, 106, 107.

instructions to proceed at once to the Yang-tse-kiang, and forwarding to them your father's plans, and his survey of the river, made originally at Lord Amherst's desire in 1816. Sir Hugh Gough and Sir William Parker, having acted at once upon these instructions, peace was signed at Nankin, before the later instructions from the Home Government (which directed them to the Pei-ho) had reached them. As these events occurred thirty years ago, and may be no longer fresh in the recollection of my readers, I have thought that it might interest them, and throw some light on the subject, if I added a few extracts from letters of your uncle Ellenborough and others, connected with these by-gone transactions, selected out of a mass of correspondence, which I have arranged in order, leaving it to your discretion to decide, if any of it, at some future period, should be given to the public.

Your very affectionate mother,

ELIZABETH S. COLCHESTER.

A PLAN FOR INTERCEPTING
THE
GREAT WATER COMMUNICATION
BETWEEN THE
NORTH AND SOUTH OF THE EMPIRE OF CHINA.

DRAWN UP IN THE AUTUMN OF 1839

BY

CHARLES LORD COLCHESTER, R.N.

THE Empire of China producing within its own limits all that is requisite for the food and clothing of its population, and also most of the articles conducive to the comforts and luxuries of life, its inhabitants do not feel dependent on foreign commerce, and the Government has discouraged intercourse with other independent nations.

A blockade of the coasts of China by a hostile force would therefore be scarcely felt by the nation at large, and even predatory descents on its maritime towns, although they might produce much local mischief, would not materially impair the revenue of the Government or interfere with the usual habits of the people. But as the produce of the various climates contained within the bounds of that vast territory is conveyed to its capital, and distributed

through its different provinces chiefly by one great line of internal communication, by which also the revenues levied in kind (viz., corn, rice, salt, &c.) are transmitted to the imperial depôts; if this communication could be intercepted, great loss must ensue to the Government, as well as such privation to all classes of the people, as would speedily induce them to submit to any reasonable terms on which they might regain their usual supplies. To suggest a method by which this object might be attempted with a force not exceeding the means of this country, and with a fair prospect of success, and little risk in case of failure from unforeseen causes, is the object of this paper; but in order to render the proposed operations intelligible, it may be requisite first to describe the chief line of commercial communication, extending from the neighbourhood of Pekin, in about lat. 40° N. to Canton in $23\frac{1}{2}^{\circ}$, a direct distance of 1,000 miles from north to south. This communication, with the exception of one day's journey across the mountains, dividing the province of Kiang-See from that of Quan-tong (Canton) is a *Water Communication*.

It commences from the north at the city of Tong-choo-foo, from thence descending the River Pei-ho to its junction with the Eu-ho at the city of Tien-sing, thence it ascends the Eu-ho to the city of Lin-sin-choo (in lat. 37°). Here commences the Imperial Canal, by which the communication is carried on (crossing the Yellow River in lat. $33\frac{1}{2}^{\circ}$) as far as the city of Kwa-choo on the great river Yang-tse-kiang. It then ascends that river, passing the city of Nankin, above 290 miles, to the mouth of

the river issuing from the *Poyang Lake*. This latter it follows, crossing the Poyang Lake, and from the southern border ascends the Kang-kiang to the city of Nan-gan-foo, situate at the northern foot of the Mee-ling Mountains, which is crossed by a single day's journey, and then descends the river of Canton to that city.

This is the route followed by Lord Amherst's embassy, and most of the early travellers (Niew-hoff, &c.), but Lord Macartney's embassy diverged from Kwa-choo, crossing the Yang-tse-kiang, and proceeding along the Imperial Canal to the city of Hang-choo-foo at the south termination of the canal, and near a navigable river falling into the sea behind the Chusan Islands in lat. $30\frac{1}{2}^{\circ}$. From Hang-choo-foo the embassy proceeded by small and shallow rivers, and across a dividing ridge till they regained the great route a little to the south of the Poyang Lake. The northern portion of this line of communication between the 40th and 33rd degrees of latitude is accessible from the sea by three navigable rivers, the Pei-ho, Whang-ho or Yellow River, and the Yang-tse-kiang, and the points where these rivers intersect the line naturally become great depôts of merchandise, and stations where the trading vessels accumulate in large numbers, either to discharge cargoes, or await the favourable moment for proceeding on their voyages. At Tien-sing, built at the confluence of Pei-ho and Eu-ho, the numerous pyramids of salt, and the innumerable vessels, particularly those laden with corn¹ from different provinces, forming part of

¹ The number of corn-junks moored along the bank of the river, which were passed during the first day's voyage up the Pei-ho above Tien-sing,

the imperial revenue, are noticed in the accounts of the two British embassies of Lord Macartney and Lord Amherst.¹ Near the village of Yang-chuan, where the Yellow River intersects the Imperial Canal, great numbers of grain junks and smaller vessels laden with materials for keeping the embankments in repair, were seen by Lord Amherst's embassy; and the cities of Yang-choo-foo and Tchinkiang-foo, the first built on the edge of the Imperial Canal a few miles north, and the latter to the south of the point where it is intersected by the Yangtse-kiang, are great commercial cities. Barrow² speaks of seeing at least 1,000 vessels under the walls of Yang-choo-foo, and of 'fleets of vessels' in the canal south of the river.

The Dutch Embassy³ in its return was delayed three days in crossing the Yangtse-kiang, by the numbers of rice junks in the canal on the south side.

From these accounts some idea may be formed of the ruinous consequences which would ensue from the occupation of one or more of these points by a hostile force, and I shall endeavour to show the facilities offered by the navigation of these rivers for the accomplishment of such a design by any power having the command of the sea, also the obstacles to be encountered, so far as our knowledge of the nature of the country and the military resources of the Government enable us to form an opinion.

The Pei-ho, after uniting its waters with those of
was calculated at 1,640 by counting the number passed in ten minutes.
—*MS. Journal*, 1816.

¹ Staunton's *Embassy*, quarto edition, vol. ii. p. 20–23. Ellis, p. 85–105.

² Barrow's *China*, p. 516.

³ Van Braam, *Account of Dutch Embassy*.

the Eu-ho, at Tien-sing, takes an easterly direction, winding through an alluvial plain, and falls into the gulf of Pe-chee-lee, about forty miles in a straight line below that city, but from its numerous windings the route by the river is nearly double that distance. Its banks are low, covered near the sea coast with reeds, and more inland with fields of corn of various sorts, particularly the Kow-leang, which grows to the height of more than twelve feet. Several villages built of sunburnt bricks are scattered along its banks. At the entrance of the river is a small fort, which is placed by Captain Hall in lat. $38^{\circ}57'$ N. and long. $117^{\circ}49'$ east of Greenwich. Outside of this entrance is said to be a bar,¹ having only three or four feet of water on it at low water, the rise of the tide being six or seven feet; the two brigs 'Jackall' and 'Clarence' which were attached to Lord Macartney's embassy passed over this bar, and anchored opposite to the village of Tacoo in three or four fathoms water.² Captain Hall states the rise and fall of tide at the anchorage about seven miles from the mouth of the river to be twelve feet. Chinese junks of 300 tons cross the bar. The tide flows above Tien-sing. A bridge of boats³ is there thrown across it to connect the city with the suburb on the left bank.⁴ The river there is about as broad as the Thames at London Bridge, according to my recollection. Lord Amherst's embassy reached Tien-sing on the third

¹ Staunton's *Embassy*.

² The river being there 500 yards wide.

³ There is no permanent bridge across the Pei-ho, below Tong-choo-foo, twelve miles from Pekin.

⁴ The city is fortified with a wall from twenty-five to thirty feet high; the suburbs are open.

day after leaving Tacoo; the boats on board which they were embarked were fitted with masts and sails, to take advantage of the wind when favourable, but they were tracked by men a great part of the way. About 500 trackers¹ were employed and paid 150 cash (about one shilling) each per day. The number of junks conveying the embassy was twenty. Above Tien-sing, the river in the month of August was full of shallows.

The navigation of the Yellow River is scarcely known to Europeans; where it crosses the Imperial Canal it is about three quarters of a mile wide² flowing in a N.E. direction. When Lord Amherst's embassy crossed it, the current ran down at the rate of between two and three miles an hour. Barrow speaks of the rate being seven miles. The Dutch embassy, which crossed it in January 1796, found much ice floating in it.³ The river is stated to have been low at that season, but it is subject to inundations, which, with the rapidity of its currents, causes it to be little used for navigation. It falls into the Yellow Sea in lat. 34° north, about sixty miles below the spot where it crosses the canal. The Yang-tse-kiang is one of the noblest rivers in the world; it is said to rise in the mountains of Tusan, in the thirty-third degree of latitude, and after flowing with a winding course for more than 2,000 miles, falls into the Yellow Sea in nearly the same latitude. Lord Amherst's embassy ascended it for more than

¹ Ellis's *Embassy*, p. 83.

² *MS. Journal*. Barrow's *China*. Ellis (p. 269) calls it two-thirds of a mile; Le Comte says 450 fathoms.

³ Van Braam.

280 miles from Kwa-choo to How-kew-hien, where it is joined by a large stream from the Poyang Lake. I considered its average breadth in this portion to be from one mile to one-and-a-half mile,¹ but it is studded with numerous large and fertile islands, and others entirely covered with tall reeds used for fuel, or for facing the embankments of canals. The tide flows as high as the city of Nanking, where the main stream is about two miles wide. Above that city, the stream runs constantly down at the rate of two miles an hour at the season we navigated it, October and November. The city of Kwa-choo, where we entered the Yangtse-kiang is in lat. $32^{\circ}13'$ N. It is built on a rising ground on the left or northern bank of the river, between two branches of the canal. A third branch which turns off at Yang-choo-foo falls into the river about ten miles more to the west, behind a flat island. Opposite Kwa-choo, the Kiang (river, *par excellence*) is about two miles wide.² About one fourth of the width from the south shore is the island of Kinshan (Golden Hill), its summit crowned with a pagoda of seven storeys. We were told that Kwa-choo was distant from the mouth of the river 500 Chinese lis, or 150 miles, but we found we could seldom rely on the distances given us by the Chinese. The lower portion of the river is little known to Europeans, and not much used by the Chinese since the famous pirate Koxinga ascended it, and attacked Nanking, about the period of the Tartar conquest. There is, however,

¹ Ellis calls it two miles.

² Barrow; Le Comte says a league.

no reason to doubt that it corresponds with the upper portion in magnitude and depth.

We had no opportunity of sounding the river,¹ as our vessels were generally anchored at night in small creeks or canals running up from the river, or made fast to islands which lay near the banks; but the Chinese give their idea of its depth by their saying, 'The sea is without a shore, and the Kiang without a bottom.' At the mouth of the Kiang is a large island,² Tson-ming, said to contain many villages.

The foregoing observations show that there is no physical difficulty in a squadron of ships of war ascending the Kiang as high as Kwa-choo, occupying the island of Kinshan, as a look-out station and depôt for sick, provisions, &c., &c., and thus cutting off the communication with Pekin³ from the southwestern provinces by the Kiang, and the southeastern provinces by the canal from Hang-choo-foo. If a military force were added, Kwa-choo might be occupied, and contributions levied upon Yang-choo-foo, Tchín-kiang-foo, and Nanking itself, by threatening to destroy their suburbs, and the vessels in their canals.

If it should be considered too rash a proceeding to attempt such an expedition without first securing some post as a rendezvous or place of refit, in case

¹ Near the Seao-kou-shan, in the upper part of the river, one of the vessels carrying the Embassy having broken adrift, brought up near the middle of the river in fourteen feet water.

² Captain Bethune, commanding H.M.S. 'Conway,' has since ascertained that the entrance on the south side of Tson-ming is practicable for ships of the line; June 1841.

³ Vide *The Chinese*, by J. F. Davies, Esq., vol. ii. pp. 8 and 9.

of damage, the Chusan Islands, lying in 30° north latitude and about sixty miles south of the island of Tson-ming present many valuable harbours for ships of any burden ;¹ and being situated off the entrance of the river leading to Ning-po and Hang-choo-foo, their occupation would command all the foreign and coasting trade of those cities.

The Pei-ho, though not offering equal facilities with the Kiang to an invading force, is capable of conveying the heavy artillery, stores, baggage, and sick of an army, would secure one flank of the advance, and a constant communication with the coast. The anchorage off its mouth, though open, is safe during summer. During winter, the intense cold would probably prevent the carrying on any operations. The country would supply corn, vegetables, and poultry, and the rivers abound in fish ; but the invaders must probably depend chiefly on their own supplies for meat.

The opposition from the military force of China is not likely to prove very formidable. Navy, they have none—and scarcely any artillery. Their infantry consists of archers, in whom they place most confidence, matchlock men, and troops armed with swords and shields. They are seldom or never brought together for exercise in the evolutions of war. Of their cavalry, I am unable to speak. The peasantry are a cheerful, good-humoured, industrious race ; and if protected from ill-usage and paid for their services, would probably bring in provisions and assist in the transport of baggage, &c., as every-

¹ Staunton's *Embassy*, vol. i. p. 416.

thing in China is carried on men's shoulders. They still remember that the ruling dynasty are foreigners and conquerors.

It only remains to add, that the navigation of the Yellow Sea, from the mouth of the Canton river to that of the Pei-ho, is remarkably free from hidden dangers, and there are regular soundings the whole way.

The squadron which conveyed Lord Macartney's embassy, consisting of the 'Lion' of 64 guns, 'Hindustan,' 'East Indiaman,' and two brigs, took thirty-one¹ days to perform the distance, including their stay at the Chusan Islands and Ten-choo-foo. Lord Amherst's embassy, consisting of five vessels, performed the same voyage, without touching at any intermediate place, in fifteen days.²

The success of any enterprise of the nature proposed must necessarily depend upon its being put into execution at a proper time of the year, as respects the periodical winds which blow in those seas, and the climate at different seasons, the nature and amount of the force employed, and the precautions taken for keeping it duly supplied at so great a distance from any of our own possessions.

Much secrecy should also be observed as to the points intended to be attacked, as the boldness of the attempt is then likely to render it unsuspected.

But I cannot help thinking that with due circumspection on those points, should the national honour or the protection of our merchants trading to China require us to go to war with that country, a blow

¹ From June 23 to July 24.

² From July 13 to July 28.

might be struck, of which the Chinese have at present no conception, and which would speedily reduce them to redress our wrongs, and to allow us that access to the Imperial court and those fair commercial privileges which we have in vain sought to obtain by peaceful embassies.

COLCHESTER.

KIDBROOKE, *November*, 1839.

LETTERS.

Sir George Staunton to Lord Colchester.

Devonshire Street, February 3, 1840.

My dear Lord,—I have read with much interest your memoir on the ‘Internal Communication of China,’ and sincerely hope you will communicate it to Lord Palmerston. He has had, I believe, many plans of operations submitted to him, but I suspect none which embraces your proposal—a proposal which, if carried into effect with judgment, and, above all, secrecy and promptitude, would undoubtedly produce far greater impression on China than anything we could do with similar means in any other direction.

The invasion to which you allude of the pirate Koxinga, proves that it is practicable, and your lordship and myself are eye-witnesses of the importance of the traffic that would be interrupted. I have laboured most anxiously, over and over again, in offering suggestions which I thought might *avert* the present melancholy crisis of our affairs in China, and which I long saw was impending, but as it *is* come, and our honour and our interests alike compel us to resort to hostile demonstration against China, there can be no question of the expediency of

resorting *at once* to the most vigorous and effectual measures; and I fear that the maxim of the illustrious Duke of Wellington, that England can never engage in a *little* war, will be exemplified in this, as well as in other instances.

Believe me, my dear Lord,

Most faithfully yours,

GEORGE STAUNTON.

I return the papers.

Right Hon. the Lord Colchester, &c., &c.

*Lord Colchester to Viscount Palmerston, Secretary of
State for Foreign Affairs.*

8 Great Cumberland Place, February 7, 1840.

My Lord,—As it is now generally understood that Her Majesty's Government have decided upon having immediate recourse to measures of hostility against China, I take the liberty, as a British officer who has had an opportunity of visiting the interior of that empire (having, through the kindness of Lord Amherst, accompanied him in his embassy to Peking, and on his journey from thence to Canton), to submit to your lordship the importance of intercepting their Great Internal Water Communication, and a plan, by which it appears such an attempt might be successfully executed, so far as our information of the practicability of entering their great rivers in ships of war enables us to judge.

The accompanying memoir was drawn up in the autumn, when our relations with China began to take a critical turn ; and having laid it before a gentleman of great experience of Chinese policy, as well as local knowledge of the country, who concurred in the opinion of the advantages of such an attempt, if successful, I now forward it to your lordship, thinking it my duty to afford any information to Her Majesty's Government on this question, with which so few persons have had an opportunity of making themselves practically acquainted, which may contribute in the slightest degree to the success of Her Majesty's arms, or the honour of the country in the war, in which we seem to be now fully involved.

I have the honour to remain, &c., &c.,

COLCHESTER.

To Viscount Palmerston, Secretary of State for Foreign Affairs.

Viscount Palmerston to Lord Colchester.

Carlton Terrace, February 7, 1840.

My dear Lord,—I lose no time in begging you to accept my best thanks for the very interesting communication upon the subject of China, which I have received from you to-day.

Yours sincerely,

PALMERSTON.

The Lord Colchester.

Lord Colchester to the Earl of Aberdeen.

8 Great Cumberland Place, September 20, 1841.

My dear Lord,—I beg leave to enclose a memorandum on the Great Internal Water Communication of China, with a suggestion of the advantages to be derived from intercepting it, by means of a force which shall ascend the navigable rivers which intersect the line.

Having had the honour of accompanying Lord Amherst's embassy in 1816 along the whole line described, the practicability of such a plan had long ago struck me, and when it became apparent that our differences with the Chinese empire must be decided by force, I drew up the enclosed memorandum; and having shown it to a gentleman of great experience of Chinese policy, as well as local knowledge of the country, I, at his suggestion, forwarded a copy, in February 1840, to the then Secretary for Foreign Affairs, Lord Palmerston.

As the events which have since occurred appear to strengthen the opinion contained in it, that mere attacks upon sea ports of China would prove insufficient to reduce the Government of that empire to comply with our demands, I now take the liberty of again submitting my plan to the consideration of Her Majesty's Government, by transmitting it to your lordship.

I have the honour to remain, &c., &c.,

COLCHESTER.

The Earl of Aberdeen, &c., &c., &c.,

Secretary of State for Foreign Affairs.

The Earl of Aberdeen to Lord Colchester.

Foreign Office, September 25, 1841.

My dear Lord,—I beg to return you my thanks for the memorandum on the Internal Water Communication of China, which I have read with much interest. The suggestions contained in it appear to me to deserve serious attention.

I am, my dear Lord,

Very truly yours,

ABERDEEN.

The Lord Colchester, &c., &c.

During the short time that Lord Ellenborough was President of the Board of Control in the autumn of 1841, all affairs connected with China were still under the direction of that Board, which led to his frequent communications with Lord Colchester, as to the details of operations to be carried on in that portion of the Yang-tse-kiang where it is crossed by the Great Canal, and, by his orders, the survey of the river made by Lord Colchester, at Lord Amherst's desire, in 1816, was engraved by the Hydrographical Office.¹

After Lord Ellenborough's departure from England, to assume the office of Governor-General of India, the affairs connected with China were transferred to the Colonial Department.

¹ See Memoranda, p. 99.

EXTRACTS FROM LETTERS.

Lord Ellenborough to Lord Colchester.

Government House, Calcutta, March 6, 1842.

I send off to-day my first dispatch directing the officers in command in China.

I have annexed to it two papers, to which your name is attached, relative to the river and the island ; so that whenever the dispatch may be published, you will receive the full credit due to you. The force I send is enough to march from one end of China to the other.

Lord Ellenborough to Lady Colchester.

Allahabad, May 31, 1842.

Tell Lord Colchester that the troops from England did not reach the Cape till March 14, before which day two of my regiments had sailed for Singapore. I think all my troops will have been there before the

Queen's. They were sent on as they arrived ; and if Sir Hugh Gough enters with spirit into his first instructions, he will keep the Queen's birthday in the Golden Island, as I promised, and I begged him to keep my promise for me, and if any man can, he will. He is a thoroughly fine soldier.

Lord Ellenborough to Lord Colchester.

Allahabad, July 7, 1842.

Everything has hitherto favoured the expedition to China. Six steamers and ten men-of-war passed on through the straits in April and May. Three steamers more are on the sea. All the Indian troops, except four hundred, had left Singapore before any of the Queen's. These last sailed on the 17th and 19th of May. Every vessel was clear of the straits by May 28.

The naval and military commanders intended to attack Chapoo, where the Chinese had collected stores, &c., about May 1, and then to go to the Yangtse-kiang, where they hoped to get possession of the Golden Island, and even of Nankin, before the reinforcements arrived, and then they intended to go to the Pei-ho. At this time, they did not know when the reinforcements would arrive, nor had they received their instructions.

As some of the Madras troops left Singapore on April 8, I hope they will be in time to attack the Golden Island. I am very anxious Indian troops should be employed there. Orders had been given

to detain the recruits for the Queen's regiments at Hong-Kong. This will only give Sir Hugh Gough the 98th, and as that regiment and his other troops can hardly leave Chusan before 1st of July, I do not think there can be sufficient time to effect anything decisive in the vicinity of Peking. Besides, the Chinese have a great army of 40,000 men at Hang-chow-foo, and when we occupy the Yang-tse-kiang, we shall cut this army off, and be able to beat it, and thus, in fact, hold all the southern part of China. In fact, the only danger is, that we may have hit too hard a blow.

Lord Ellenborough to Lady Colchester.

Meerut, August 31, 1842.

Hitherto the accounts of the Chinese Expedition are most favourable. All, except the portion of the 39th M. N. I., which was at Penang, had passed Hong-Kong to the northward on the 12th of June, and there was no sickness. All were in good health and spirits, soldiers and sailors.

Lord Ellenborough to Lord Colchester, enclosing proclamation and notification prefixed to China Dispatches.

Simla, October 17, 1842.

In point of fact, you may take the credit of the success of the war, for if you had never brought the

circumstances of the Grand Canal passing the Yang-tse-kiang, and of the depth of the river, &c., to my notice, as you did, I might never have become so thoroughly acquainted with the subject as I was. My merit has been in insisting upon the adoption of that point of attack, when I was satisfied it was the best.

Lord Ellenborough to Lord Colchester, enclosing copy of Sir Hugh Gough's private and confidential letter.

Camp, three marches north of Delhi, February 2, 1843.

My dear Colchester,—I see by Lizzy's letter that you were under the mistake of supposing that my orders to Sir Hugh Gough and Sir W. Parker, directing them to the Yang-tse-kiang, were not received by them in time. I enclose a copy of a *private* letter from Sir Hugh Gough to me, which will put you in possession of the whole case. I took upon myself a fearful responsibility, when, adhering to my own fixed opinion, in favour of attacking by that river, in preference to the Pei-ho, I *directed* Sir Hugh Gough, if *he* should acquiesce in my reasoning against going to the Pei-ho, and his colleagues should differ from him, to follow my original instructions, and *not* those subsequently on February 4, addressed to him from home. However, Sir Hugh Gough and Sir W. Parker *both* acquiesced in my reasoning. . . . You had the merit of pointing out the true point of attack to an adverse Government. I had the merit

of adopting it, of sending a sufficient force to effect the object, and of adhering to my own opinion, under the circumstances I have mentioned—by which adherence the object has been accomplished.

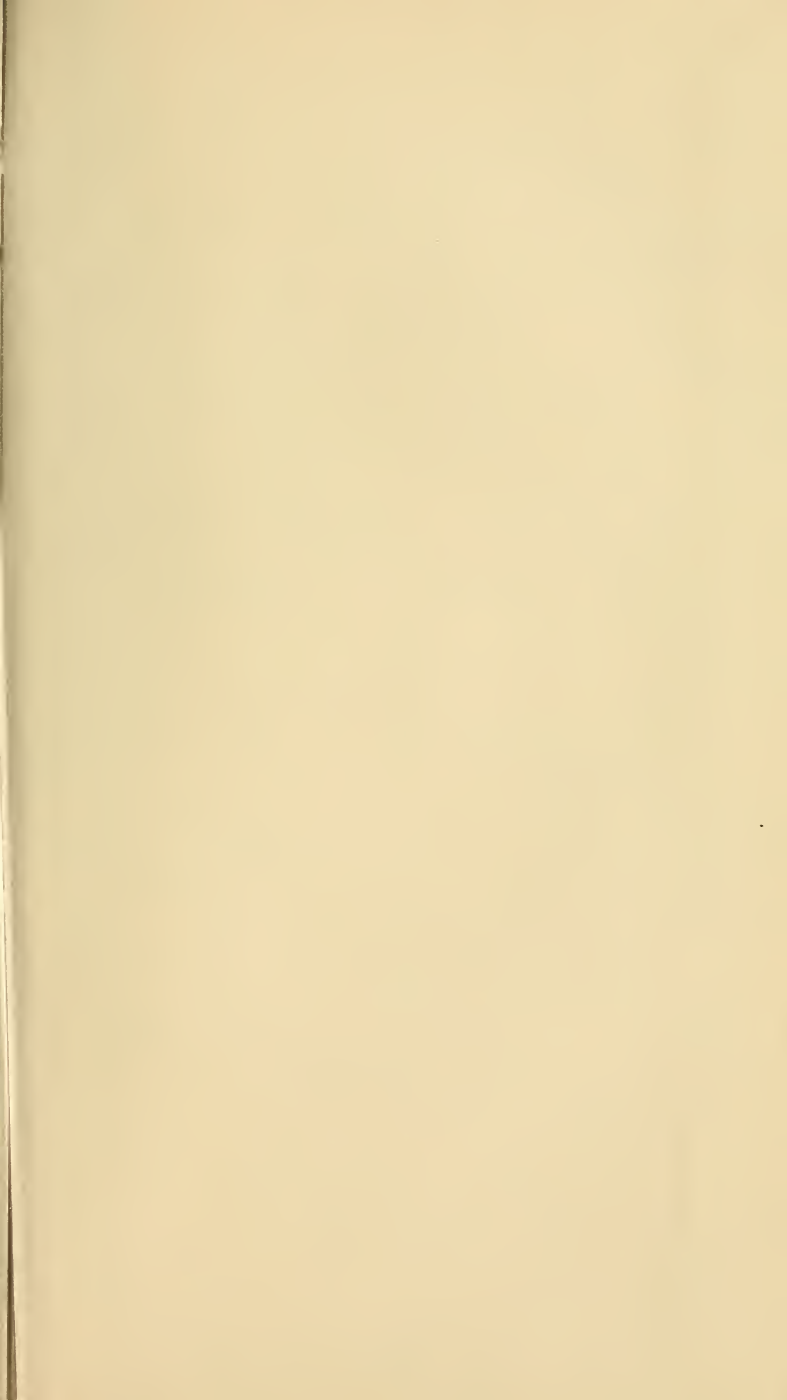
Yours ever sincerely,

ELLENBOROUGH.

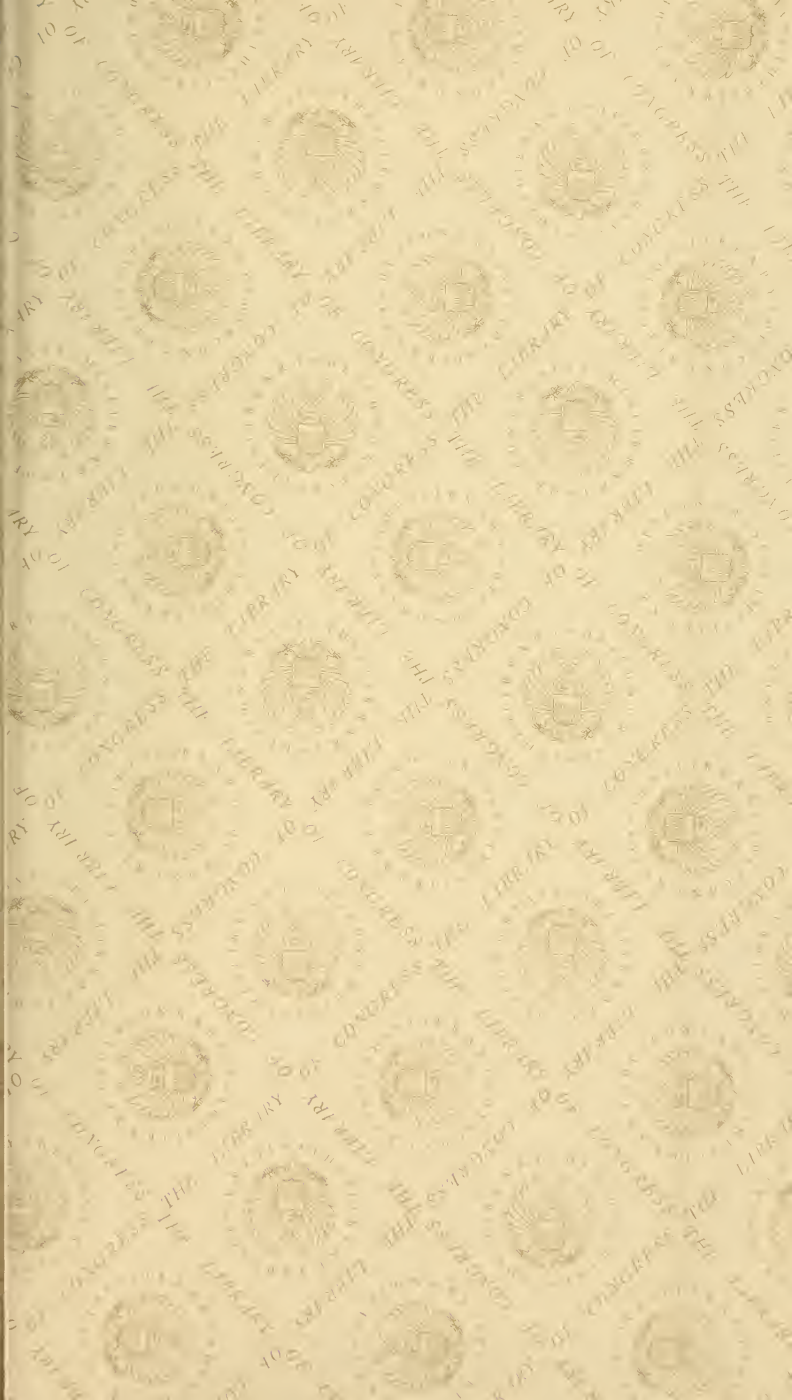
35

3465









LIBRARY OF CONGRESS



0 020 689 389 8